THE WORLD OF TO-DAY

Fourth Volume

SIR HARRY JOHNSTON

L. HADEN GUEST

Jackson Library -UNCG
G138 .J6 1924 c.1 NGUU
Johnston / The world of to-day; The marvels o
3 0510 0526101O

UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA AT GREENSBORO

BOOK CARD

Please keep this card in book pocket

50¢ CHARGE IF CARD IS LOST

ACCESS NO. 33604

PARTIAL TITLE

WORLD-OF-TODAY

UNC-G LIBRARY

CONSTANTINOPLE: THE BURNT COLUMN.

This great column of porphyry, which was restored in 1909, was erected by Constantine on the old "triumphant way" to mark the centre of his forum. Until 1105 it was crowned by his statue in bronze.

THE WORLD OF TO-DAY

THE MARVELS OF NATURE AND THE CREATIONS OF MAN

G
138
J6
1924
V.4

EDITED BY
SIR HARRY JOHNSTON
AND
DR. HADEN GUEST

WITH 1000 ILLUSTRATIONS
INCLUDING 50 FULL PAGE PLATES IN COLOUR

IN FOUR VOLUMES

★ ★ ★ ★

G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS
NEW YORK AND LONDON
The Knickerbocker Press

910
J72
v.4

Copyright, 1925
by
G. P. Putnam's Sons

Made in the United States of America

CONTENTS

PAGE

XVI. RUSSIA 779

The New Russia—Origin of the Revolution—The Tsar's murder—A primitive people—The land of Russia—An enormous territory—Original tribes—The rural aspects—Russian peasants—Ill-kept villages—Religion—Picturesque ceremonials—Spirit of progress—Kiev—Moscow—Streets of Moscow—A musical people—Education—Petrograd—Novgorod—Other towns—Great rivers—Down the Volga—The Cossacks—The Caucasus—Georgia—Azerbaijan and Armenia—The Crimea—The Ukraine—Siberia—Population—Products.

XVII. FINLAND AND THE BALTIC STATES . . 815

Land of a thousand lakes—The Finns—Changing fortunes—Helsingfors—The Baltic States—History—Esthonia—Latvia—Lithuania—An ancient kingdom—The Lithuanians.

XVIII. SCANDINAVIA 825

Scandinavian countries—Sweden—The three divisions—The Swedish summer—When winter comes—The Göta Canal—Stockholm—A city of flat-dwellers—Upsala—Göteborg—Population—Products—Norway—The rugged coasts—Into the fjords—Nordfjord—A holiday ground—Wild life in Norway—Engineering feats—Lofoden fisheries—The timber industry—Kristiania—Population—Products—Denmark—A homely land—A democratic kingdom—An intellectual race—Co-operation—Great train-ferries—Copenhagen—Out-of-door life—Population—Products.

XIX. GERMANY 853

German Empire—Prussianized Germany—In the Great War—Canals—Forestry—The Fatherland—The people—The Republic—The Rhine—Cities on the Rhine—The Ruhr district—Berlin—Homburg—Treves—Aix-la-Chappelle—The Harz

35604

PAGE

Mountains—The Bavarians—The Danube—Oberammergau—Augsburg—Heidelberg—The Black Forest—Baden-Baden—Hamburg—Danzig—German industries and chief towns.

XX. POLAND 881

A chequered history—A vast plain—Warsaw—Cracow.

XXI. CHEKHO-SLOVAKIA 889

The new Republic—Land partition—Chekhs—The language fetish—Prague—Music—Watering-places—Brunn—Pressburg—Industries and chief towns.

XXII. AUSTRIA 897

Consequences of dismemberment—Neglected charms—True democrats—Vienna—Parks and palaces—The Danube—Salzburg—An organ in the air—An amazing ice-cave—The Salzkammergut—Upper Austria—Tirol—Innsbruck—Gratz—Klagenfurt—Liechtenstein.

XXIII. HUNGARY 913

An Oriental oasis—Territorial losses since the War—The Magyars—Hungarian horses—Country life—Costumes—Buda and Pest—Lake Balaton—Hungarian Gipsies.

XXIV. YUGO-SLAVIA 921

Serbia of the past—Constitution—"The Poor Man's Paradise"—Brides on offer—Superstitions—Belgrade—Sarajevo—Ragusa—Spalato—The interior of Serbia—Typical towns—Eastern Serbia—Pirot rugs—Western Serbia—The Bosnian Border—Maize fields—Monasteries—Montenegro—History—Downfall after the Great War—First impressions—A race of giants—Wonderful women—The capital.

XXV. RUMANIA 937

In olden time—Rumanian aristocracy—Bucharest—Salt-mines and oilfields—Transylvania—Kolozsvár—Toroczo—The Seven Villages—Superstitions—A mystical cathedral—The wild swamp country.

XXVI. BULGARIA 947

History—The rose fields of Kazanlyk—The natives—Sofia—Tatar—Bazarjik—Across country—Villages and dances.

PAGE

XXVII. Albania 955

Blood feuds—A martial race—Hereditary dissensions—Independent Albania.

XXVIII. Greece 961

Ancient Greece—Greece to-day—Athens—The Acropolis—Other marvels—Marathon—Towns—Salonika—Mount Athos—Olympia—The interior and islands—Population and industries.

XXIX. Turkey 973

Great War: Defeat and recovery—Modern conditions—Agriculture—Ferocity and charm—Constantinople—The Bazaar—Persistence of mediævalism—Street dogs—Quaint scenes—St. Sophia—Dervishes—The Bosphorus and Dardanelles—Troy—Adrianople and Angora—Smyrna—Population and industries.

XXX. Persia and Afghanistan 987

Ancient glamour—An arid but lovely land—Trade and commerce—Persian carpets—Lazy beggars—Houses—Justice—History and government—The capital—Meshed—Afghanistan—A turbulent neighbour—History—The country and people.

XXXI. Arabia and Abyssinia 995

Arabia—The Hejaz—Yemen—Nejd—Oman—Abyssinia—The Ethiopian Empire—Back to patriarchal times—Primitive homes—Foundation by Queen of Sheba—History—Addis Ababa.

XXXII. Mexico 1005

A painful history—Vera Cruz—Mexico City—Amerindian mysteries—Wiles of prospectors—A wild Passion Play—Resources of Mexico—Population and industries.

XXXIII. Cuba, Haiti, and San Domingo . . 1015

Cuba—Havana—Santiago de Cuba—Haiti—Port-au-Prince—Population and productions—San Domingo—The people—Cocoa and tobacco.

XXXIV. Central American States 1021

Guatemala—Salvador—Nicaragua—Costa Rica—Panama.

PAGE

XXXV. South American States 1027

ARGENTINA 1029

Reconstruction—Argentine aristocracy—The world's granary and butchery—Dwellers on the Pampas—Buenos Aires—The Andes region—Patagonia—Government—Population and exports.

BRAZIL 1034

Portuguese America—History—The people—Configuration—Pará or Belem—Rio de Janeiro—Sao Paulo—Coffee plantations—The Brazil of to-morrow.

CHILE 1038

Deserts of the North—Nitrates—The Central Paradise—Valparaiso—Santiago—Chilean Patagonia—Population.

PERU 1042

Guano—Lima—Cuzco, the Inca capital—The Incas.

ECUADOR 1045

Volcanoes—Quito—Guayaquil—Population and exports.

BOLIVIA 1047

La Paz—The South American Stonehenge—Silver mines—Population and exports.

VENEZUELA 1050

History—Mysteries of the interior—The Orinoco.

URUGUAY 1052

The country—The natives—Montevideo—Population and exports.

PARAGUAY 1053

The Jesuits of Paraguay—A despotic republic—The capital—Area—Industries.

COLOMBIA 1055

Bogota—The natives—Population—Exports.

XXXVI. The Polar Regions 1059

Icebergs—Polar horrors—The North Pole—Eskimo—Greenland—Iceland—Reykjavik—Spitsbergen—Antarctica.

Index 1067

ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
CONSTANTINOPLE: THE BURNT COLUMN .	*Coloured Frontispiece*
THE KREMLIN: BELL OF IVAN VELIKY	782
A RUSSIAN WEDDING . . . . . Photo: E. N. A.	783
GEORGIA: PEASANTS PLOUGHING	784
MOSCOW: ARCHANGEL MICHAEL CATHEDRAL	784
ARCHANGELSK . . . . . Photo: E. N. A.	785
TYPICAL RUSSIAN VILLAGE	785
MOSCOW: ST. BASILE (ST. BASIL'S) CATHEDRAL (*Coloured Illustration*)	786
SIBERIA . . . . . Photo: E. N. A.	788
UKRAINIAN SALTFIELDS . . . . . Photo: Underwood	789
GEORGIAN PEASANTS AT PLAY	790
THE CAUCASUS: NATIVES DRYING FISH . . . . . Photo: E. N. A.	790
THE PETROGRAD SOVIET . . . . . Photo: Keystone	791
NIJNI-NOVGOROD: FLOATING BRIDGE . . . . . Photo: Underwood	796
MOSCOW: THE TVERSKAIA . . . . . Photo: E. N. A.	796
MOSCOW: WALLS OF THE KREMLIN	797
MOSCOW . . . . . Photo: E. N. A.	797

FACING PAGE

Moscow: The Kremlin 800

A Soviet Theatre 801
Topical

Siberia: Fishing 801
Photo: E. N. A.

Kiev: The Great Monastery (*Coloured Illustration*) . . . 802
Photochrom

Petrograd: Vasili Ostroff 804
Photo: Underwood

Petrograd: General Headquarters 804
Photo: E. N. A.

Petrograd: The Neva 805
Photo: E. N. A.

Petrograd: The Nevsky Prospekt 805
Photo: E. N. A.

Petrograd: The Winter Palace 808
Photo: E. N. A.

The Crimea: Yalta 809
Photo: E. N. A.

Sebastopol 809
Photochrom

Azerbaijan: Baku 810
Photo: E. N. A.

Nijni-Novgorod Fair 810
Photo: Underwood

A Post Boat on the Volga 811
Photo: E. N. A.

Odessa: The Boulevard 811
Photo: E. N. A.

Finland: A Primitive Bridge 818
Photo: E. N. A.

Riga: Hall of the Blackheads 819
Photo: E. N. A.

Windau 819
Photo: E. N. A.

Finland: Karelia 822
Photo: E. N. A.

Finland: Helsingfors 823
Photo: Underwood

FACING PAGE

LAPLANDERS 828
Photo: Realistic Travels

SKI-JORING IN SCANDINAVIA 829
Photo: Oscar Halldin, Stockholm

THE GONDOLA OF SCANDINAVIA 829

CITY HALL, STOCKHOLM 832
Photo: E. N. A.

SWEDEN: LAKE SILJAN 833
Photo: E. N. A.

ICE-YACHTING NEAR STOCKHOLM 833
Photo: Oscar Halldin, Stockholm

GEIRANGERFJORD 836
Photo: Norwegian State Railways

THE MIDNIGHT SUN 837
Photo: E. N. A.

NORWAY: AURLANDSFJORD 840
Photo: Norway State Railways

SKI-ING IN NORWAY 841
Photo: Realistic Travels

WINTER SPORTS IN NORWAY 842
Photo: Sport & General

KRISTIANIA: KARL JOHANS GADE 843
Photo: E. N. A.

KRISTIANIA: GOLS KIRKE 844
Photochrom

COPENHAGEN: THE TIVOLI 845
Photo: E. N. A.

COPENHAGEN: DEER GARDEN 845
Photo: Realistic Travels

COPENHAGEN: VOR FRELSERS CHURCH 850
Photo: E. N. A.

A FARMHOUSE IN THE BLACK FOREST 856
Photochrom

BERLIN: REICHSTAG 856
Photo: Topical Press Agency

NUREMBERG: THE GERMANIC MUSEUM 857
Photochrom

THE RHINE: THE LORELEI ROCKS 858
Photochrom

FACING PAGE

COLOGNE 858
Photo: E. N. A.

BERLIN: THE CATHEDRAL 859
Photo: E. N. A.

COLOGNE: THE BISMARCK COLUMN 860
Photo: E. N. A.

BERLIN: BRANDENBURG GATE 860
Photo: E. N. A.

FRANKFORT ON THE MAIN: THE ROMER 861
Photochrom

BERLIN: THE SIEGES-ALLEE 861
Photo: E. N. A.

THE METROPOLIS OF BEER 864
Photo: E. N. A.

MUNICH: THE NEW RATHAUS 865
Photo: E. N. A.

THE RHINE (*Coloured Illustration*) 866

OBERAMMERGAU 868

DRESDEN: THE PALACE 868
Photochrom

AUGSBURG: TOWN HALL AND PERLACH TOWER 869
Photo: E. N. A.

HAMBURG 872
Photochrom

KIEL CANAL 872
Photo: L. E. A.

DANZIG 873
Photo: E. N. A.

ASSMANNSHAUSEN (*Coloured Illustration*) 874

THE RHINE: CAUB AND THE PFALZ 878
Photochrom

BAVARIA: ARBERSEE 878
Photochrom

WARSAW COACHMEN 884
Photo: E. N. A.

WARSAW 884
Photo: E. N. A.

FACING PAGE

CRACOW (KRAKOV) 885
Photo: E. N. A.

GALICIAN PEASANTS 885
Photo: E. N. A.

POLAND: WIELICZKA SALT MINES 886
Photo: E. N. A.

CRACOW (KRAKOV): THE CLOTH HALL 886
Photo: E. N. A.

KARLSBAD: THE DEER'S LEAP (*Coloured Illustration*) . . . 892
Photochrom

CHEKHO-SLOVAKIAN PEASANTS 894
Photo: Realistic Travels

PRAGUE: OLD TOWN HALL 894
Photo: E. N. A.

PRESSBURG (BRATISLAVA) 895
Photo: E. N. A.

BOHEMIAN SWITZERLAND 895
Photochrom

PRAGUE 895
Photo: E. N. A.

PRAGUE (PRAHA): THE POWDER TOWER 896
Photo: E. N. A.

DONAU-STRUDEL 900
Photochrom

VIENNA: THE RING 900
Photo: E. N. A.

VIENNA: TEGETHOFF MONUMENT 901
Photo: E. N. A.

SALZBURG 902
Photo: E. N. A.

THE DANUBE: PERSENBEUG 902
Photochrom

CARINTHIA: THE DUCAL CHAIR OF ZOLLFELD 902
Photo: E. N. A.

SALZKAMMERGUT: TRAUNSEE 903
Photochrom

TIROL: THE ACHENSEE 903
Photo: E. N. A.

FACING PAGE

SALZKAMMERGUT: THE LAKE OF HALLSTADT (*Coloured Illustration*) . 906
Photochrom

INNSBRUCK 908
Photo: E. N. A.

INNSBRUCK: HOFKIRCHE 909
Photo: E. N. A.

STEIERMARK OR STYRIA: MURAU ON THE MUR RIVER 910
Photo: E. N. A.

CARINTHIA: THE ANKOGEL MOUNTAINS 910
Photo: E. N. A.

BUDAPEST 916
Photo: E. N. A.

BUDAPEST: HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT 917
Photo: E. N. A.

HUNGARY: THE HORTOBAGY PUSZTA 917
Photo: E. N. A.

A HUNGARIAN SHEPHERD 918
Photo: E. N. A.

A SERBIAN COUNTRY TOWN 926
Photo: E. N. A.

BELGRADE: THE PRINCIPAL STREET 926
Photo: E. N. A.

SARAJEVO 927
Photo: E. N. A.

BELGRADE 927
Photochrom

YUGO-SLAVIA: AGRAM 930
Photo: E. N. A.

RAGUSA 930
Photo: E. N. A.

SERBIAN VILLAGE 931
Photo: Underwood

MOSTAR 934
Photo: E. N. A.

HAYMAKING IN MACEDONIA 934
Photo: Underwood

MONTENEGRO: ANTIVARI 935
Photo: E. N. A.

FACING PAGE

MONTENEGRO: CETTINJE 935
Photo: E. N. A.

BUCHAREST: BUCUR CHAPEL 940
Photo: E. N. A.

BUCHAREST: ROYAL PALACE 940
Photochrom

BUCHAREST: NATIONAL BANK 941
Photochrom

RUMANIA: BANFFY HUNYAD 941

RUMANIA: OILFIELDS AT CAMPINA 942
Photo: E. N. A.

RUMANIAN COUNTRY DANCE 942

SOFIA: THE MAIN STREET 950
Photo: Realistic

BULGARIA: THE ROSE INDUSTRY 951
Photo: Underwood

BULGARIA: THE VINE HARVEST 952
Photo: Realistic Travels

ALBANIA: SCUTARI 958
Photo: Sport & General Press Agency

ALBANIA: GATE OF DURAZZO 958
Photo: Sport & General Press Agency

ATHENS: THE PARTHENON (*Coloured Illustration*) 964

CORINTH 966
Photo: Underwood

ATHENS: TOMBS OF ANCIENT WORTHIES 966
Photo: Underwood

ATHENS: ARCH OF HADRIAN 967
Photochrom

ATHENS: THEATRE OF DIONYSIUS 967
Photochrom

ATHENS: TEMPLE OF THE OLYMPIAN ZEUS 968
Photo: Topical Press Agency

MOUNT ATHOS 969
Photochrom

ATHENS: VIEW FROM THE STADIUM 969
Photo: Topical Press Agency

FACING PAGE

ATHENS: TEMPLE OF THE WINGLESS VICTORY 970
Photochrom

PRIMITIVE THRESHING IN GREECE 970
Photo: Sport & General Press Agency

A GREEK PEDLAR 971
Photo: Underwood

ASIATIC TURKEY 976
Photo: Topical Press Agency

CONSTANTINOPLE: THE GOLDEN HORN 977
Photo: Underwood

CONSTANTINOPLE: SANTA SOPHIA 980
Photochrom

CONSTANTINOPLE: INTERIOR OF SANTA SOPHIA 981
Photo: Underwood

INTERIOR OF TURKEY 982
Photo: Underwood

A TURKISH MARKET 982
Photo: Topical Press Agency

PERSIA 990
Photo: Keystone View Company

AFGHANISTAN: KHAIBER PASS 991
Photo: Special Press

ARABIA: PORT OF YANBU 998
Photo: Keystone View Company

ABYSSINIAN GRANDEES 998
Photo: E. N. A.

ABYSSINIA: ADDIS ABABA 999
Photo: E. N. A.

POPOCATEPETL 1010
Photo: Underwood Press Service

MEXICO: OAXACA 1011
Photo: E. N. A.

CUBA: A TOBACCO PLANTATION 1018
Photo: Underwood Press Service

CHRIST OF THE ANDES 1030
Photo: Underwood & Underwood

ARGENTINA: A NATURAL BRIDGE 1031
Photo: Topical Press

FACING PAGE

Rio de Janeiro: The Famous Palm Avenue (*Coloured Illustration*) 1034

A Brazilian Wedding Ceremony 1038
Photo: Topical Press

Buenos Aires: Congress Hall 1038
Photo: E. N. A.

Rio de Janeiro: Canal de Mangue 1039
Photo: Special Press

Rubber Shipment on the Upper Amazon 1042
Photo: Brown Brothers, N. Y.

Valparaiso 1043
Photo: E. N. A.

Peru: Mollendo 1046
Photo: E. N. A.

A Peruvian Cemetery 1046
Photo: Special Press

Venezuela: Native Industries 1047
Photo: E. N. A.

Bolivia: La Paz 1047
Photo: Brown Brothers, N. Y.

Peru: Planting Sugar Cane 1050
Photo: Underwood Press

Chile: Primitive Rope-Making 1050
Photo: E. N. A.

Uruguay: Montevideo 1051
Photo: E. N. A.

Paraguay: Asuncion 1051
Photo: Keystone View Company

Baffin Bay 1062
Photo: Underwood Press

Greenland 1062
Photo: E. N. A.

XVI

RUSSIA

RUSSIA

The New Russia

POLITICALLY Russia is now divided into six Socialist Soviet Republics and nine autonomous Republics, all of which have their separate local governments and enjoy a measure of independence in interior affairs and of freedom in the exercise of their customs, but all follow the rules laid down by the Soviet Constitution. They send their delegates to Moscow once a year to the Soviet Conferences.

To these conferences are summoned the representatives of town Soviets, one delegate for every 25,000 electors, and the representatives of provincial Soviets, one delegate for every 125,000 electors. This means that the working classes in the towns have five times greater representation than the agricultural population.

In general, questions about Labour, Finance, and Food, and Foreign Affairs, are subject to the control of the central body at Moscow.

The Parliamentary system of Western Europe has been cast aside in favour of a constitution more allied to the United States. The elections which take place are mere local elections. Freedom is non-existent, and no attempt is even made to attain to it. The proletariat intention is to keep its dictatorship until full and complete proletarian conditions are evolved.

Origin of the Revolution

To trace to its origin the violent upheaval which has converted the Russian Empire into a group of autonomous States would require the space of many volumes. It must here suffice to give a brief summary of contributory causes, choosing as a starting-point the abortive Decembrists' conspiracy in the reign of Nicholas I (1825), which aimed at redressing grievances then

long existing, at securing the freedom of the serf and greater independence for all. The secret society, whose members were punished by Nicholas I with ruthless severity, numbered men of high birth, artists, authors, political economists. The discovery of their plot sent a large number to the scaffold, and many to a living death in Siberian mines; but the successful Revolution of 1917 may be accounted none the less as the fruit of the conspiracy that failed. The spirit which animated the Decembrists continued to gather force in each succeeding decade in spite of periodical setbacks. It achieved its first substantial victory in 1861 after the Crimean War, when Alexander II, under the pressure of public opinion, emancipated the serf and introduced various judicial reforms and a species of local self-government. Unfortunately the Tsar reverted to a reactionary disposition, and took alarm at the possible results of his own measures. His vacillations provoked the vengeance of a new revolutionary party of extremists, who received the name of Nihilists, and he fell victim to a bomb thrown at him when he was returning from a military parade.

But at least the era of slavery was past, and among the concessions granted by Alexander, larger powers had been given to the *mir* or local governing body of heads of families in each village, so that by arrangement with the landlords a certain amount of farm land was allotted to the emancipated peasants not as an absolute possession, but subject to re-allotment and parcelled out according to the number of males in each family. This system worked only moderately well, as there was the obvious temptation to take as much as possible out of a plot that was shortly to pass out of the farmer's possession, with the further disadvantage that in order to equalise each portion, strips of land at a considerable distance from one another were often allotted to one family with resulting inconveniences. To remedy these evils the Government of the day passed a law shortly before the war, to substitute peasant proprietorship for the *mir* allotments, but with only partial success. The *mir* has now been replaced by Soviet councils which in practice fulfil the same functions and are elected in the same manner.

Unhappily the above-mentioned reforms did not remove the sense of wrong and injustice which had led to the murder of

GEORGIA: PEASANTS PLOUGHING

Russian peasants are much averse to innovations of any kind, and cannot be persuaded to use modern methods and machinery. So their ploughing is done by very primitive implements of a type which has probably been in use for thousands of years.

MOSCOW: ARCHANGEL MICHAEL CATHEDRAL

The burial place of many Tsars of the House of Rurik and the Romanovs who preceded Peter the Great.

Photo: E. N. A.

ARCHANGELSK

A panorama of the great northern port of Russia, taken from the sea. Archangelsk is ice-bound for a greater part of the year.

TYPICAL RUSSIAN VILLAGE

The standard of comfort among Russian peasants has never been high, in fact their villages look as though they might be the product of the remotest African natives.

Alexander. The class from whom the Nihilists were chiefly drawn had become strong and numerous enough to pit their strength against the aristocracy, and a long series of political murders ensued, to be met by stern repression, wholesale exile and imprisonment, frequent raids of private houses, and a censorship of the most drastic description. Another revolutionary effort was to be expected, and did in fact take place at the conclusion of the Russo-Japanese War in 1905. This time the demand for constitutional reforms came from a section of the community not overtly revolutionary. They succeeded in wresting from the Tsar Nicholas II and his Ministers the promise to convoke a Duma, and to grant civic liberty.

A manifesto was published accordingly, which announced that a National Assembly, or Duma, would in future be summoned and that no laws should be put in force without the previous sanction of that body. But, inasmuch as the Emperor retained his autocratic powers and reserved to himself free action with regard to convening, proroguing and dissolving the Duma, the authority of that body became speedily negligible. Discontent ripened under the provocation of promises only half fulfilled; the flame of revolt kindled afresh, and was only kept under by the drastic measures of the Minister Stolypin. During the Great War repression proved unavailing in the face of the ceaseless efforts of the irreconcilables at home and abroad, while the contending forces of the moderate parties throughout Russia unconsciously united to bring about the final crisis. The Revolution of 1917 swept away the Tsar, the Council of the Empire, the Duma and Zemstvos, and all the paraphernalia of autocracy, although the two latter institutions at least had in them the elements of good government.

The Tsar's Murder

The Tsar Nicholas II was forced to abdicate in March, 1917, and was detained with most of the Imperial family at Tobolsk until the following April, when a Bolshevik commissary named Yakofleff took them away to an unknown destination. As they were passing through Ekaterinburg, the local Bolsheviks stopped them and imprisoned them in the house of a merchant. On the night of July 16, 1918, the Bolshevist commissary Yurovski

assembled the Imperial family in a room on the ground floor, and, with the help of a dozen Lettish soldiers, butchered them in cold blood. The victims included the Tsar, the Tsaritsa, the Tsarevich, four Grand Duchesses, their doctor, and three servants, whose bodies were burnt with fire and acid before being cast into a pit. Within twenty-four hours of this slaughter the Grand Duchess Elizabeth and a number of Princes were taken out of their prison near Perm and thrown alive down a mine shaft. As the Grand Duke Michael had been murdered a few weeks previously, it is obvious that the intention was to blot out the whole Romanov Dynasty.

§ 1

A Primitive People

The majority of the inhabitants of Russia are primitive people living in villages. Their life is a localised life, their interests are localised interests. The educated people and the industrial population who live mostly in towns and whose life is organised, have an understanding of Russia as a whole, which gives them an influence and power out of all proportion to their numbers. This power to-day is mostly centred in the city of Moscow, the capital. In great provinces where the population is scattered and illiterate, the towns and villages are governed and controlled by deputies living in the capital and the provinces, and acting under the central Moscow Government.

The Land of Russia

Generations are born and die, empires rise and fall, but the people and the land remain indissolubly bound together, naturally essential and supporting. And this, which is true of most countries, is especially true of Russia, where a nation composed chiefly of husbandmen has been chained to the soil for hundreds of years by every means that autocracy could devise. All descriptions of Russian social life, of art and architecture, and the history and topography of her cities, must therefore be prefaced by an outline of her physical characteristics and must take into account her peasant population.

European Russia, throughout its vast area, has no mountains until we reach the Urals on the eastern border, and the

THE KREMLIN: BELL OF IVAN VELIKY

e Kremlin was a sacred place to Russians before the Revolution, for it was here that the Emperor received his religious consecration. And it was the Bell of Ivan Veliky which announced to the people that he had taken possession of the throne of his fathers.

Photo: E. N. A.

A RUSSIAN WEDDING

Weddings in Russia do not seem to provide the same excuse for wearing fine clothes as in other countries. In fact it would seem more a case for mourning, for the bride is enveloped in a long dark veil which completely obscures her from passers by.

Caucasian range in the south, but the undulations of the soil are in places dignified by the name of hills, such as the Sparrow Hills, south of Moscow, while cliffs like those of the Volga near Simbirsk and of Kiev, on the Dnieper, occasionally vary the riverine scenery.

This level land, so favourable to agriculture, is bounded on the north by the Gulf of Finland and the Arctic seas, from whose shores wide tracts of sand and marsh extend far inland. On the Western frontier rise the siliceous rocks of the Ural mountains where the richest part of Russia's raw material lies buried; on the west an arbitrary line of demarcation separates Russia from Poland, and the newly-formed States of Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania. The Black Sea and the Caucasian mountains with Georgia at their feet, form the southern limitations, while on the south-east the northern shore of the Caspian receives the waters of the Volga at the end of its journey of 2,400 miles, from the source in north-western Tver.

This great plain may be divided geologically into two portions: the northern, distinguished by alternations of clay and sand, interspersed with frequent stretches of marsh, forest and moorland; the southern, by its wide belt of rich black and brown earth with a border of clay, along the Crimean coast, which broadens out and replaces the richer soil in the neighbourhood of the Urals. If we except the frozen north-west passage Russia has but two outlets to the seas of the world—one by the Gulf of Finland, the other by way of the Black Sea and the Dardanelles —but she finds some compensation in her great rivers, flowing from north to south and from west to east, pouring their waters into the Black, the Caspian, and Baltic seas, while others take a northerly direction and empty themselves into the Arctic Ocean.

By these natural highways adventurers and conquering invaders traversed the length and breadth of the country before the vast primeval forests of Russia were pierced by roads, and as the mediæval towns on their banks increased in wealth, population and power, rich argosies of merchandise sailed from Novgorod and her sister cities to be sold in the marts of Bukhāra and Persia, and the wonders of the Eastern looms found their way into Russia.

To realise the enormous extent of country through which

these rivers pass, perhaps a homely illustration serves better than the bare enumeration of mileage. Suppose, then, that in England and in Russia a man should journey at the rate of twenty miles a day from north to south, and start again from east to west. The English traveller would require thirty days for his trip, but the Russian would need no less than two hundred days to accomplish a similar journey in his own country under the same conditions.

An Enormous Territory

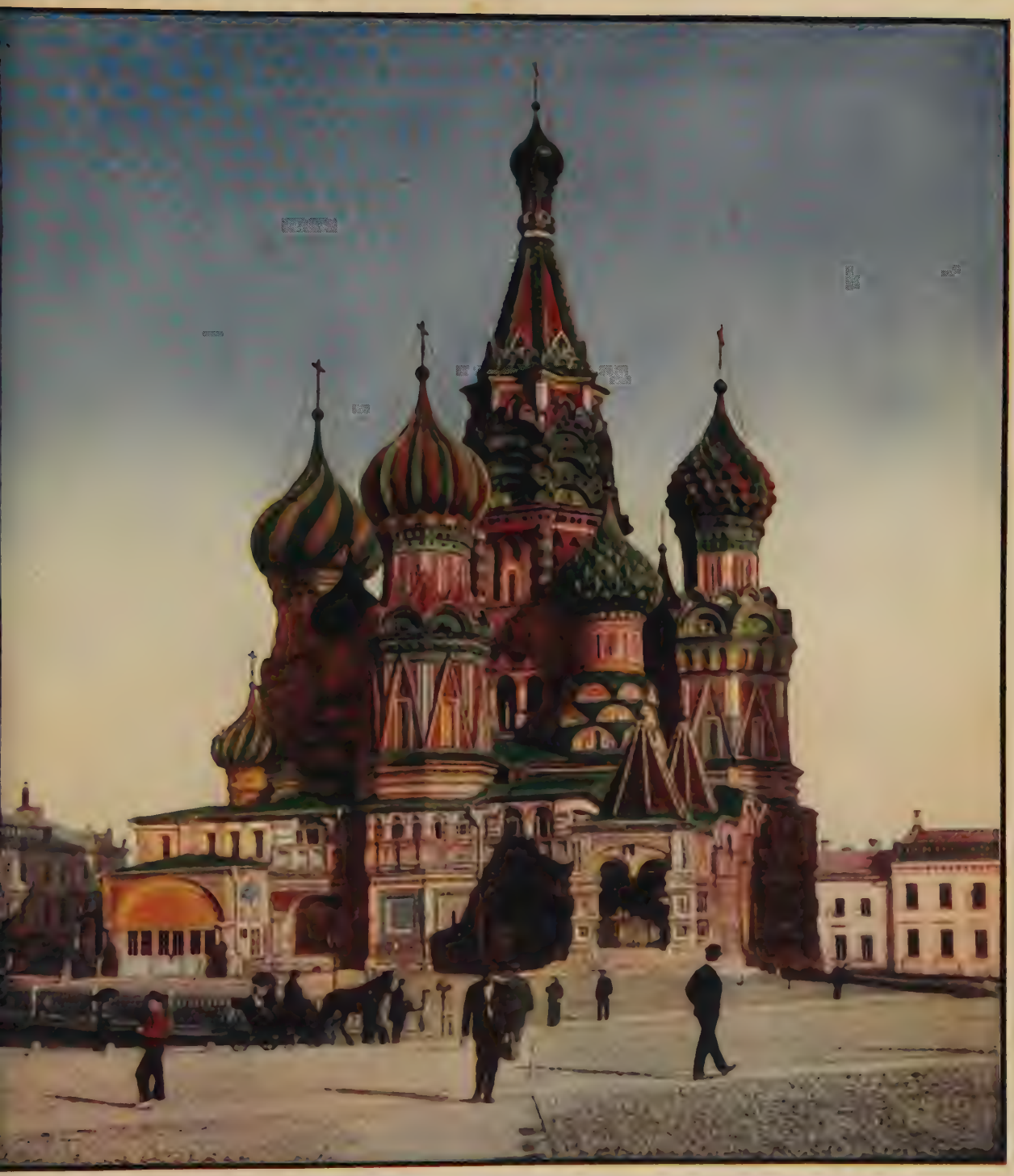
The whole of the area of the United States could be put inside Russia and still leave enormous territories outside. And yet over all this vast expanse of something over eight million square miles there are only 98,375,000 people. Only a small fraction of the mineral resources has been touched. In Siberia, where, in much of the country, the climate resembles that of Canada, and where the land is very fertile, there are thousands of square miles of unused agricultural land which have never been developed; besides vast areas which are still the territory of nomad tribes. The potential riches of Russia are probably as great as those of America.

§ 2

Original Tribes

It is difficult to speak with any certainty of the semi-migratory tribes by whom Russia was peopled after the Iron Age began; but it is probable that the first and most important influx of population was due to the advent of the Slavs, driven by Trajan at the beginning of the second century after Christ to take refuge in the Carpathian mountains. From these fastnesses, after a sojourn of five hundred years, they gradually emerged, and in their progress northwards, either dispossessed or absorbed the aboriginal inhabitants.

Further it would appear from the evidence of place-names that Finnish, Lithuanian and Lettish peoples occupied the greater part of northern Russia, while Magyars, Bulgarians, Khazars, etc., occupied the southern territory between the rivers Don and Kuban, and Greek colonies at an early date spread art and culture along the northern shores of the Black Sea and Sea



MOSCOW: ST. BASILE (ST. BASIL'S) CATHEDRAL.

One of the most fantastic ecclesiastical buildings in the world, with its strange green domes shaped like onions and pineapples. St. Basil's Cathe[illegible]al was founded by Ivan the Terrible, and a story goes that he removed the architect's eyes to prevent his building a similar masterpiece. Bona[illegible]parte wanted to destroy it because he thought it looked like a mosque.

of Azov. In the fourth century A.D. the conquering Huns followed in the track of the Slavs, but without leaving many traces of their passage.

Coming from the north, the Goths, a people of Scandinavian origin, and later, in the ninth century, known as the Varangians, penetrated the length and breadth of the country. They came apparently in small and daring bands having for object less to colonise than to despoil the Slavs and other settlers already in possession. However, notwithstanding the incursions of Huns and Goths, and of other races in southern and eastern Russia, the Slavonic elements gradually prevailed along the banks of the Middle and Upper Dnieper, spreading to the northern districts, where they founded towns, and gathered together in agricultural communities. Thus, notwithstanding the overwhelming Mongol invasion of the thirteenth century, Russia by slow and sure degrees became a nation; a nation of which by far the greater number were, and still are, engaged in agricultural labour, having until the middle of the nineteenth century a comparatively small industrial population and a still smaller educated class.

The Rural Aspects

To appreciate Russia we must understand that it was, in 1912, several hundred years behind the development of Great Britain. In England, France or Germany, towns, little or big, alternate with an ordered and populated countryside. There are waste places in the mountains, there are lakes and woods; but even here there are signposts to point the way, pathways to guide the feet, and if you wander for a few miles you come again, even in the wildest places, to another town or village, and the familiar, pleasant life of lighted houses and made streets, of farms and ordered fields. And everywhere in England, France or Germany there are roads, telegraphs, railways, factories, newspapers, schools, books—the apparatus of civilised life. But in Russia you may walk out from a great city, even Moscow, and in a few hours be in trackless forest, where man is a rare animal; neither house nor village nor town can be found; and the conditions to-day are as they were a thousand years ago. And while there is a thin net of railway connecting the main parts of the country, and a parallel line of telegraph

wires, transport and communications are dependent for the most part on the horse and camel, and, where roads are practicable, on motors. Newspapers are rare, books and schools are scarce, and factories and workshops are infrequent.

For the most part Russia is a land of peasant cultivators of the soil. Out of the 98 million inhabitants, 90 millions are living in very primitive conditions, tilling the earth or guarding their herds, and for the most part using methods hundreds of years old. The old wooden plough still keeps its supremacy. The steel ploughshare is in many places a new and marvellous invention. And the majority of the people can neither read nor write.

Russian Peasants

The Russian peasants, or muzhiks, though hitherto inarticulate members of the body politic, must by reason of their immense majority and their fundamental stability, take first place in any attempt to describe the Russian people.

So much Russian fiction of the first rank has been devoted to the muzhiks that it would be difficult to name any other human type to whom literature has paid such persistent homage. None the less, the melancholy viewpoint and ruthless candour of the Slav tend to daunt the reading public of the West, to the extent of justifying a short description of the Russian peasant as he appears to a foreign observer in his home surroundings.

He is, in brief, very much the offspring of his native forests and open plains, of his long winters, sudden springtimes, and short resplendent summers, with a religious tradition never wholly purged of pagan elements, and an inborn colour-sense and love of music, from which have sprung many beautiful forms of peasant art and melody.

From north to south the people and their customs, their villages and farmlands, are naturally subject to many variations, but in the main, with the exception of the Cossacks, a number of generalisations can be made with tolerable safety.

Ill-kept Villages

In the central and northern provinces the villages usually consist of one wide, ill-kept road, bordered on either side by

GEORGIAN PEASANTS AT PLAY

Georgians are romantic people who live in isolated valleys and depend chiefly on brigandage. Their women have a great reputation for beauty and used to supply the principal Turkish harems.

Photo: E. N. A.

THE CAUCASUS: NATIVES DRYING FISH

The people of the Caucasus are among the most interesting in the world. Life is primitive and the population depends largely on fishing.

Photo: Keystone.

THE PETROGRAD SOVIET

Paragraph 8 of Chapter III of the Constitution provides for a Congress of Soviets to represent the United Republics. Each of the Town Soviets appoints a representative to this Congress for every 25,000 electors in its district, and Provincial Soviets are represented on the basis of one deputy for each 125,000 electors. Here we see a session of the Soviet of the city of Petrograd.

wooden, straw-thatched cottages, that have all a strong family likeness. In front of each is a shallow pit, roofed over, to hold a store of winter provender—potatoes, corn, beans and roots. In the rear are small yards with outhouses, where sheep and goats—and among the well-to-do horses and cattle—are penned. Except in the Ukraine, flowers are a rarity, excepting the sunflower, grown for its seeds. These seeds are as popular for chewing as chewing-gum is in the United States.

In size a Russian village may be small, but it is often almost a town; it may have five, ten or more thousand inhabitants; its houses are built of wood; they are mostly one-storeyed and are arranged irregularly over an area which is not laid out in roads and pathways, but is divided by uncared-for open spaces and unmade earthen tracks. There is no system of drainage, no water supply, except from occasional wells, no public lighting, and only the most elementary form of government. There may be a few gardens, but perhaps only a very few; there will certainly be an imposing and ornate Orthodox Church, and perhaps the small chapel of an obscure sect. To the British eye the whole place looks ramshackle and unkempt; sometimes very dirty; and the bare-footed people, dressed in shapeless garments, with hardly a touch of colour except on festive occasions, are as primitive looking as the place.

Within doors the living-room contains only bare necessaries in the way of furniture, besides the large brick stove, which forms a family bed in winter. Where there are young children cradles are hung from the rafters, and against the walls one or two benches are set. Besides these, there are a table, and possibly one or two wooden stools, and lastly, in spite of anti-clerical propaganda, it is impossible to imagine the "izba" or hut without its "red" or "guest" corner, with a sacred picture—Jesus Christ or the Virgin Mary, and beneath it, constantly lit, a small oil lamp. These cottages seldom have an upper story, though there is sometimes a loft in which the girls of the family sleep.

Outside the village—it may be some miles—lies the communal farm-land—pasture, clover, fields of corn and hemp. Relating to the cultivation of this last valuable product there were formerly several quaint and interesting customs, which are now falling into disuse; among them an example of the old Russian

usage of paying labour in kind in place of coin. In small holdings the male hemp, instead of being sent to the mills, was the perquisite of the women, who were allowed to gather it during July and dry it in the fields, after which they wove the flax into a coarse homespun. The female plant, which matures later in the year, and is of considerably greater value, is converted into oil and cordage.

Here and there, in pre-revolution days, villages and farms inhabited by peasant owners formed exception to the usual communal system. These peasant proprietors claimed descent from what we should term landed gentry, and regarded themselves as quite distinct from the muzhiks. The inhabitants of an entire village would have but one surname like a Scottish clan, and the well-built cottages, with their orchards and gardens, might have been planned after an English model. But even the peasant-owner has not been allowed to survive in the destruction of landlordism.

The muzhik, with his straw-coloured hair and beard, is seldom tall or handsome, but his strongly-knit figure fits him for farming with implements of a primitive kind, and his womenfolk, often good-looking in youth, are, like himself, inured to outdoor labour. Through the good-natured, kindly, sociable nature of the Slav peasant there runs a strange thread of cruelty and barbarism, due mainly to his ancestry. "Scratch the Slav," says a proverb, "and you find the Tatar."

There are noticeable physical differences between north and south, the southerners being decidedly a taller, darker, and handsomer type, and there are also differences of religion, as a considerable number of Muhammadans are to be found in South Russia, besides a number of sects, such as Stundists, a kind of Lutheran community, and the Molokans, closely resembling Scots Presbyterians. A small proportion of this great population of unlettered peasantry have given up their belief in Christian theology and adopted colourless and barren formulas in place of the old faith.

§ 3

Religion

In the common speech of the country people as we have known them in their traditional songs and legends, runs a strong

Photo: E. N. A.

SIBERIA

Life among the primitive tribes of Northern Siberia is of necessity rude and difficult, and most necessities have to be made on the spot with the materials accessible. Here we see boatmen in a canoe made from skins and split walrus hides.

Photo: Underwood.

UKRAINIAN SALTFIELDS

Women workers in the great saltfields, which produce 20,000 tons a year, twenty miles east of Odessa.

vein of religious feeling. It was a peasant woman of our generation who, being asked if she had made a long journey on foot without friend or companion, replied, "No, I was not alone; I had my soul for company." The speech implies a temperament attuned to mysticism and naturally inclined to accept the teaching of the Orthodox Church, with its fund of sacred legends, the musical beauty and rich colouring of its long ceremonials, its innumerable feast-days and religious observances. Russia not merely adopted the form of Christianity received from Byzantium in the ninth century, but she made it peculiarly her own. The causes of the separation of the Eastern, or Greek, and the Western Church, are to be found far back in the ninth and eleventh centuries, and are in a way due primarily to the political rivalries which split the East and West in two in those days. The result was that the East never recognised the Pope as the head of the Christian Church. From the earliest times the Greek Orthodox Church in Russia united with the State and supported autocracy while maintaining its own influence. When the Government took alarm at the immense power and riches of the Church and endeavoured to coerce and humiliate the ecclesiastics, the loyalty of the people to their spiritual guides remained unshaken.

The Russian clergy are divided into two sections: the celibate Black clergy, including the monkish orders, from whom the dignitaries of the Church are chosen, and the White or common parish priest, who is ineligible for preferment and who must marry before being ordained.

Thus while the heads of the hierarchy were strong enough alternately to support and defy the Tsardom, the humble parish priest was ill-paid and often ill-fed, uneducated, and despised even by his flock. Yet he was an essential factor in village life, and was continually serving the needs of the very people who flouted and scorned him. His blessing was constantly in request to banish evil influences from the hearth and the homestead. The funeral and wedding rites are still as important as they ever were to the peasant, whose lifelong beliefs have hardly been shaken by seven years of revolution.

The Russian Orthodox Church was ruled by the Holy Synod, which was composed of the Metropolitans of Kiev, Moscow and

Petrograd, and a Procurator-General. This latter official, who exercised an enormous power in the days of the Empire, has since the Revolution disappeared entirely and the government of the Church is now practically in the hands of the Metropolitan of Moscow, though under Soviet rule the status of the high officials is still in a state of flux.

The chaos that now exists in matters of religion justifies a recent writer in saying that "there is no Church in Russia" in the true sense of the word, and "there is no body of people who represent and lead the spiritual life of the nation."

The Church is now divided into a "Living Church" and the Old Church, the former trying to conciliate the religious demands of her people with the new Soviet rules, with the result that it sometimes comes into collision with the latter. Practically the Church is tolerated though not considered necessary for the nation's needs. Religious education is abolished, and icons and religious symbols are banished from the schools and public buildings. Everyone who enters the Soviet service must answer a political catechism, of which two of the chief questions are: What is God, and what is Religion? The answers that must be given are: God is a myth, and Religion is an opiate.

§ 4

Folk-Songs

A Russian writer has said that it is in the region of religious belief that the creative power of the popular imagination finds an outlet, but it may be claimed for the ancient folk-songs and epics of Russia, known as *bylinys,* that they do, in a wonderful way, reveal the poetic instinct, the mystic leanings and dramatic sense of their nameless authors, even after centuries of verbal transmission. The wandering singer and story-teller no longer takes his stand in the village market-place or brightens the long winter evenings when handicrafts are plied; but, thanks to the efforts of folklorists, the cycle of Vladimir, the cycle of Novgorod, and many a song and tale of Ivan the Terrible have been rescued from forgetfulness.

Vladimir, who reigned in Kiev in the ninth century A.D., accepted the Christian faith which entered Russia by way of Byzantium, but the heroes of his court, in epic story, more nearly re-

semble pagan demi-gods than Christian knights. Such is Volga, nephew to Vladimir, the Slavonic Proteus, able to assume at will the form of bird, beast or fish, and such is Mikula, the husbandman, who was also a great magician, with his plough of maple wood, the share of damascened steel with fittings of silver, the handles of pure gold, which he tossed with one hand to the clouds when need arose for him to take arms. These songs tell of the riches of Kiev, the greatness of Vladimir, and the valour of the knights who drank and ate at the royal table, and one would fain believe in the picture they call up of the "holy city" before it was sacked and pillaged by Mongol hordes.

When we turn to the cycle of Novgorod, the ancient town near the shores of Lake Ilmen, which was the mediæval home of a famous school of icon-painters, we meet with two heroes whose legendary adventures are but fantastic draperies clothing historic figures. The merchant Sadko probably lived in the twelfth century, and typifies the rich traders of the "Venice of the North" when Novgorod the Great was first of the cities of Russia. The merchant fleet of Sadko counted "thirty dark-red ships and three, their prows were in the likeness of wild beasts, their sides like dragons, their masts of red wood, the cordage of silk, the sails of linen, and the anchors of steel." The ships were loaded with wares, "and Sadko sailed away down the Volkov to Lake Ladoga, and thence into the Volga, and through that river to the blue sea," which was probably the Caspian, as his course was directed towards the Golden Horde on the northern shores of that sea.

Sadko, after many adventures, including a sojourn at the bottom of the sea, from which like Jonah he emerged unhurt, returned safely to Novgorod and built therein a church, of which mention is made at intervals in the Chronicles throughout the lapse of some two hundred years.

His brother hero, Vasily Buslaevich, also belongs to the twelfth century, and was probably contemporary with Sadko. He was no less a personage than lord mayor or president of the popular assembly, and also, according to some writers, a notable river-pirate. After the song-cycles of these two supermen, comes that of Ivan the Terrible, the scourge of the nobles, but a hero in the eyes of his humbler subjects, and especially of those belonging to later times. His ruthlessness, his strength, his diplomatic

cunning, joined in youth to a certain bluff good-nature and generosity, made up a commanding, picturesque figure of a man in days when kingship depended upon force and personality.

Picturesque Ceremonials

Kiev, Novgorod and Moscow have each their store of epic poetry in which fragments of their early history lie preserved in a lava-stream of legend. Besides these Russia is rich in songs relating to peasant life in all its phases, and especially rich in those which relate to marriage, its ceremonials and (from the woman's point of view) its sorrows; for the patriarchal system which forces the young wife into subservience to her mother-in-law does not make for individual happiness. The lament of the bride-to-be is therefore a favourite theme.

A peasant wedding-feast involves the givers in expenditure out of all proportion to their means. We have known such entertainments in pre-revolution days to be prolonged for several days and throughout the night, until at length the generous provision of food and drink was completely exhausted.

On these occasions one may still see the beautiful old embroideries on strips or towels of linen and on gala dresses that have been passed down from one generation to another. The towels, ornamented with drawn-thread work, or elaborate red and white stitchery, are hung around the wooden walls of the huts or worn like aprons; the head-dress, of which the prevailing shapes are well known, are adorned with tinsel, beads, ribbons, and sometimes even with pearls. Gilded crowns are held above the heads of bride and bridegroom by their groomsmen, and in front of the chancel screen, or *ikonostas,* a small altar is set up round which the happy couple are led three times by the priest.

For the peasant much of the ancient form and colour of life remain besides the picturesque marriage ceremonies. On one day in the year there are villages which divide into sides, usually represented by a stream which meanders through the place, and the villagers fight with their fists all day long for the fun of the thing. In some places they even fight with knives. Another picturesque ceremony is that of praying for the dead in the cemeteries. The cemetery of a Russian village is a bare looking place to our eyes, for the crosses are tall, gaunt erections of wood,

roughly shaped and leaning at all sorts of different angles. On one day in the year the people go to the graveyards and place offerings of eggs or vegetables or other produce on the mounds near the foot of the crosses. The priests then come to bless the graves—they say they do not bless them unless an offering is apparent—and behind the priest comes his wife, looking after a servant of the Church whose duty it is to gather up the offerings for the priest's use. The peasants are superstitious people; if they want rain next Thursday they take the priest a present of eggs on Monday, and if it does not rain they take still more eggs until it does. As the Soviet has largely disendowed the Church, and throws its upkeep on the peasants, the result is probably an elimination of some of the grosser forms of superstition.

Spirit of Progress

But in spite of the survival of ancient customs and ceremonies the spirit of progress has been at work in Russia during the last half-century, and has wrought important changes. There has been a remarkable growth of industrial centres, and a correspondingly large increase in the numbers of mechanics and artisans. The peasants who previously divided the year between farmwork and factory, have now thrown in their lot completely with the factory, and rarely return to their villages, with the result that the population of the industrial towns has risen by leaps and bounds. In 1860 Russia had only fourteen towns with a population of 50,000 and over. In 1897 there were forty-four. Within the same period the factories increased from 4,189 to 38,401, and the number of factory hands from 172,000 to 1,742,000. These figures show the steady growth of commercial enterprise upon which other developments inevitably followed. The conditions in which these large urban communities lived were usually wretched in the extreme. Home life was practically non-existent. The workmen were for the most part herded together in dormitories, for which accommodation a rent was deducted from their pay. Owing to the number of Saints' days and Church festivals, the working year consisted of 288 days, the hours of labour ranging from sixty hours a week upwards. For absence from work fines were inflicted, which were devoted to the benefit of the employed. It is obvious that with an almost complete lack

of physical comfort and rational amusements, combined with frequent spells of idleness, discontent was easily engendered. Agitators found ready hearers, and with increased knowledge of labour conditions abroad, strikes occurred frequently to secure higher wages and shorter hours of work. The political strike, a quite recent development, became an effective weapon only during the Great War, when owing to the grasping and shortsighted policy of the big employers on the one hand, and their equally foolish employees on the other, a deadlock was created, great industries were ruined and factories and works were destroyed which a generation will hardly be able to replace. Before, however, referring to those modern movements and streams of thought to which much of this unrest is due, let us make a tour of the old historic Russian cities which had their being many centuries before industrialism, as we understand it, came into existence.

§ 5

Kiev

Kiev, the earliest capital, built, like most of the important towns of Russia, on the banks of a river, was founded in 882. Picturesquely situated on the Dnieper, it stands partly on hills commanding an extensive view of the meadow lands stretching far away eastward, and partly on the low-lying flats by the river.

Viewed from the monument of St. Vladimir on the cliff above, the town on the high ground wears the look of an ideal abode of peace and quiet, with its churches and their golden cupolas, and its houses with roofs of red, green, blue or white, all varied yet harmonising together among the islands and alleys of luxuriant foliage. From that same point of vantage the lower town appears almost like a city afloat, so level does it seem with the broad river. Here and there specks of gold and green also stud the flat land, and brighten up the otherwise gloomy sea of roofs of the mercantile quarter called the Podol. A magnificent bridge, half a mile in length, spans the river.

No town in Russia has such an ancient history, nor has any passed through so many sieges and raids, first overrun by Tatars and then conquered and ruled over by Polish kings. It was in

Photo: Underwood.

NIJNI-NOVGOROD: FLOATING BRIDGE

Spanning the river Oka, this bridge used to be swung aside every night, and it was not unusual for inebriated coachmen to forget this and to drive their droshkys into the river

Photo: E. N. A.

MOSCOW: THE TVERSKAIA

This fine boulevard is the principal street in Moscow, over a mile long and bordered by imposing shops. It terminates in the Triumphal Arch erected in honour of Alexander I's exploits in 1812.

MOSCOW: WALLS OF THE KREMLIN

The massive crenellated walls of the Kremlin are some sixty-five feet high and over a mile round, guarded by twenty-one towers. During the Revolution the Kremlin was used as a prison.

Photo: E. N. A.

MOSCOW

Lubianskaia Square is one of the most important in Moscow and before the Revolution was mainly the home of insurance companies. Here we see the Vladimir Gate of the old town.

the river Dnieper that St. Vladimir, after his marriage with Anna, sister of the Byzantine Emperor Basil, baptised the first Russian Christians in 988.

Of all the churches of "Holy Kiev" none is so interesting and beautiful as that round which are grouped the six monasteries of the Petcherskaya Laura. The foundation of this famous shrine is attributed to Hilarion, Metropolitan of Kiev in the early years of the eleventh century, who lived in a hermit cell which his own hands had hollowed out, on a wooded slope above the Dnieper. He was succeeded in his grotto by a monk named Anthony, whose piety and holiness attracted others to follow in his footsteps. In 1062 a monastery was built for the ever-increasing number of anchorites, and called the Monastery of the Grotto in remembrance of the first hermits who had their abode in these rock cells. Here the pious pilgrim in the days before the Great War could always obtain food and lodging for at least three days.

Owing to a disastrous fire in 1718 many of the original frescoes and mosaics have been destroyed, and only a small portion remains of the eleventh century building.

Of the contents of the treasury—the rare and beautiful manuscripts, the sacred icons and wonders of embroidery, much has no doubt been appropriated by the present rulers of Russia. The printing press, established in 1616 and active for three centuries, has also, it is probable, ceased to function as hitherto.

The chief feature of the Laura, however, and that which has made it the yearly resort of thousands of pilgrims, is the catacombs, where Nestor, the Slavonic chronicler of the eleventh century, and over a hundred other saints and patriarchs await the day of judgment. Here and there in these subterranean labyrinths one comes upon small chapels and shrines of special sanctity which sick people visit in search of health, and around which hang the legends of miraculous cures.

Among the many other cathedrals and churches whose gold and silver domes rise glistening above the tall lime avenues of the upper town, the Cathedral of St. Vladimir has the finest collection of artistic works, including the frescoes of the modern painter, Vasnetsov, who has adorned the walls with some of his most striking masterpieces, notably a picture of St. Olga on the

"iconostas," or chancel-screen, a remarkable conception of the Judgment Day, and a Virgin on the ceiling of the dome.

Kiev is a city of contrasts. Its religious life is sometimes submerged by its worldly and commercial life. The town is crowded by merchants and traders seeking means of expanding their business. It is the emporium of wheat for southern Russia, and its large group of sugar refineries supplies the whole country. The river in summer time swarms with barges and boats bringing merchandise to immense fairs.

§ 6

Moscow

The transference of the seat of Government from Kiev to Moscow is associated by tradition with one of the terrible incursions of Tamerlane.

Legend tells that Moscow, being besieged by the dreaded Tatar chieftain, sent envoys to Kiev begging for the loan of a famous icon of the Virgin Mary to protect them from their assailants, and that no sooner had the sacred picture entered the beleaguered town than Tamerlane retreated to his native steppes, having been warned by his wife in a vision that persistence in his project would end in defeat.

There were many good reasons of a practical kind to justify the choice of Moscow as the capital of Russia. Situated on the river Moskva, it is connected by a network of waterways with north and south, and is consequently to some extent independent of railroads, while it is considerably nearer than Kiev to the great marts of Northern Europe.

Moscow has to some extent preserved her picturesque mediæval aspect.

The Kremlin, with its cluster of churches and monastic buildings, presents the same exterior as of old, though within its walls there is silence and emptiness in place of the impressive ritual of the Greek Church. It is, in fact, as a fortress that this famous and unique monument of bygone princely splendour and ecclesiastical power survives the shock of revolution. Now none may wander freely about its precincts, and the Cathedral of the Assumption, where the Tsars were crowned and many of

the Patriarchs (or Archbishops) were buried, has once more been stripped of its treasures. Built of stone, on the site of an earlier wooden edifice, by the Italian Fioraventi, at the command of Ivan III, it has been several times destroyed by fire, but still retains the main features given to it by that architect and also the ancient gates of gilded bronze at the southern entrance. Close by are the Arkhangelsky Cathedral and that of the Annunciation, the former containing the tombs of Romanov Tsars anterior to Peter the Great. The latter is remarkable for a series of curious frescoes, representing patriarchs and prophets together with Greek philosophers in the midst of all kinds of monsters. Even more interesting than these, from the historic standpoint, is the Spass na Boru (Our Saviour's in the Wood), the oldest church in Moscow, which remains as a relic of the days when the Kremlin was a wooden fort in a forest of pines. It is a low-pitched building of one storey, in contrast to the white bell-tower of Ivan Veliky, which dominates the city, with a fine view across the river towards the Sparrow Hills. The Tversky Madonna, in her small chapel at the Kremlin Gate, still defies the iconoclast and calls the passer-by to prayer.

If the Kremlin is closed to the world at large there is still to be visited, in the Grand Square, outside its walls, a church so strange and fantastic in its architecture that even in Moscow it has no fellow. The singular shapes of its eleven domes and the brilliance of their colouring in varied shades of green and red with gold in profusion, give it a unique character unparalleled in Russia. It commemorates both the victory of Ivan the Terrible over the Tatars at Kazan, and the name and sanctity of the mendicant monk Vassily, who alone among men dared beard the terrible Tsar and upbraided him with impunity. To Ivan, however, belongs the credit of setting up in Moscow the first Russian printing press, from which the Acts of the Apostles was issued in 1533, Slavonic literature at that time being almost entirely confined to religious works.

In addition to the Kremlin and the Church of Vassily Blageny there are the wide, encircling boulevards bordered with trees, the broad streets with shops and palatial houses, and the great Church of St. Saviour's, built to commemorate the Napoleonic defeat of 1812 to be seen together with the hospitals and

monasteries on the south of the River Moskwa, none of which appear to have suffered any drastic change. The social life of Moscow, however, has assumed another character. It is true the shops are filled with customers, but in the place of a stream of idlers, whiling away their leisure, one sees people who come to bargain in real earnest and who require full value for their money. And the palaces, the blocks of luxurious flats, have changed hands.

While here and there the porter in uniform, with his sheepskin coat for hard weather, has returned to his station at the gates of a mansion, the house itself has been commandeered, and converted into a public museum or library, or, it may be, into common lodgings, as the population has largely increased. No new buildings have been provided, so that the overcrowding is extreme.

Streets of Moscow

Occasionally a richly dressed lady in a smart carriage may still be encountered, or some Soviet official may motor by at high speed, but comparatively few carriages and sledges are now to be seen, nor the thoroughbred horses. Of these Russia had especially fine breeds, such as the Orloff trotters. There are motors, however, for hire, and many private cars; it is said that Moscow now has 3,000 motor cars. The majority of foot passengers who jostle one another in the streets look underfed and ill-clothed—the men in discoloured and weatherworn sheepskins, with unkempt beards, the women in shawls, bareheaded and shod, like the men, with shoes of plaited bast. Equality being their ideal, there is no civility of manner among the passers-by lest it should be taken for obsequiousness, but the old reverence for the Greek Church is far from eradicated. Men commonly remove their headgear or cross themselves when passing a place of worship, and religious ceremonies still attract large crowds.

The troika, with three horses abreast, and bells to the harness, no longer arrests the attention of the passer-by. A well-organised tram service, on which the townspeople crowd in great numbers, circulates through the streets and boulevards under strict control. Accidents are of rare occurrence. Here at least the Proletariat dictatorship may be congratulated on results, as

MOSCOW: THE KREMLIN

The Kremlin is a wonderful [illegible] of [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] a [illegible] impressive [illegible]. It [illegible] Moscow on every side, and the Russians had a proverb which said "Above Moscow there is only the Kremlin, above the Kremlin there is only heaven."

Topical.

A SOVIET THEATRE

The Kaverny Theatre in Moscow under the Soviet has been giving plays by Le Cocq, the French composer, in which all costumes except the tights are made of brightly coloured paper. The plays are reminiscent of Gilbert and Sullivan.

Photo: E. N. A.

SIBERIA: FISHING

Fishermen of the Ostyak tribes in Siberia do not waste their time with rod and line, but build obstructions of reeds right across the river. In the centre is a small hole, again obstructed by a reed basket, into which the fish rush.

also with regard to the theatres and places of entertainment, which are now made accessible to a class that seldom formerly entered their doors. The population at present is estimated at over 1,000,000, and since Moscow has become the capital it is very much overcrowded.

A Musical People

The subject of Russian music and Russian opera is too large to treat of here, but while there are peasants at work in the fields or boatmen plying upon the Volga, it may be safely affirmed that the higher forms of the national art will continue to be replenished from below and will consequently not fail of their characteristic beauty. In the songs of Russia, the voice of the people, elsewhere so inarticulate (though perhaps less so now than formerly), rings clear and true, its natural tone of melancholy breaking now and again into the joyful measure of a dance or of a chorus of gipsy singers. The composers of the classic favourites performed at the Opera in Moscow owed much to such sources as these, as, for instance, Glinka, in "A Life for the Tsar," and the Slavsia, and Rimsky-Korsakov in "Boris Godounov" and "Petroushka."

The Church, which throughout the Middle Ages appeared as the enemy of music, has since shown itself rather in the light of a patron. Nowhere are men's voices, singing in unison, without orchestral accompaniment, heard to better effect than in the Russian churches. In Moscow there are at least three theatres where opera may be heard; and numerous private opera companies visit the provinces. As far back as 1903 there were no less than sixty such companies, and apparently music has not been allowed to suffer or deteriorate under the present *régime*.

Education

The cause of education has been less fortunate, and, especially in its higher forms, has been subjected to very strict regulation. The young men of the working classes alone have the right of entry into the higher schools, the age of admission being fixed at twenty. Before admission each applicant must go through a probationary period of three years, during which he must do manual work, so that at the end he may often have lost all

desire for study. Boys of non-proletarian or aristocratic parentage are debarred from all courses of instruction in the higher schools, the dominant idea being to reduce all to a common level. No advantages, therefore, are permitted to those possessing exceptional capacities. Teachers, incidentally, are hard to find, the method of recruiting them being very imperfect. It is true that it is compulsory for every child to learn the alphabet and to write sufficiently well to sign his own name, and in the advanced forms of education technical science is encouraged. Scientific research is also cultivated, but owing to the restrictions mentioned above progress is inevitably slow.

§ 7

Petrograd

Petrograd, or Leningrad, to give it its passing name, the comparatively modern and cosmopolitan city on the banks of the Neva, has likewise fallen from its high estate. The quondam capital of Russia is now covered with a pall which it will take generations to remove. Many of the fine buildings are falling into ruins, the streets are unrepaired, the long stretch of granite quays extending far along the river are no longer busy with the shipping of merchandise; the old order is no more. None the less there are some permanent, magnificent relics of the past; certain churches—for example, St. Isaac's Cathedral—around which, at Easter, crowds gather to hail the Resurrection of the Saviour; and the Cathedral of Kazan, where the eagles and banners of Napoleon's army hang. The famous art galleries of the Hermitage have even benefited by the social cataclysm, several new rooms being now opened in which are exhibited magnificent pictures that belonged formerly to private owners. Speaking generally, the Soviet Government has shown appreciation of the Fine Arts, and in the case of the stately Winter Palace vandalism has been held at bay. No touch of change has been allowed to penetrate the private apartments of the Tsars, which are shown to visitors by guardians, who in some instances were in the service of the late Imperial family. The rooms of Nicholas II, with children's toys and private photographs still in their accustomed places, affect one like the pages of an intimate memoir.

Elsewhere, however, the determination to uproot the old

Photochrom.

KIEV: THE GREAT MONASTERY.

Kiev was the holy city of Russia, a sort of Mecca attracting pilgrims from all parts of the world, a city of golden and silvern domes. This picture shows the Bratskii Monastery, close to the Cathedral of the Apparition of Christ. Kiev is said to be trying to keep alive the old holy traditions of Russia.

conditions is manifest. The great Nevsky Prospect has been renamed the Prospect of the 25th October, and has changed not in name only, for its stately mansions and those in the Grand Morskaya and other aristocratic quarters have been either parcelled out in tenements or abandoned for lack of fuel.

Lastly, no picture of Peter's city is complete without mention of the great, gloomy fortress of Peter and Paul that confronts the Winter Palace from the opposite bank of the Neva, and keeps a watch on all that comes and goes upon the river beneath its sinister walls. Of all State prisons none has a darker history nor bears witness more vividly to the cruelty of man to man.

Novgorod

About fifty miles south of Petrograd or Leningrad lies another ancient capital of Russia, Novgorod, about which Chancelor, the captain of one of the ships which brought Sir H. Willoughby to Archangel in 1553, wrote: "Next unto Mosco, the city of Novgorod is reputed the chiefest in Russia, the commodiousness of the river falling into that gulf which is called Sinus Finnicus whereby it is well frequented by merchants makes it more famous than Mosco itself."

Novgorod, according to the historian, Karamsin, was the cradle of the Slav race. Little now remains of its ancient greatness, but within the grim battlemented walls of its ruined Kremlin still stands the Cathedral of St. Sophia, built on the model of St. Sophia at Constantinople, a monument to the past glories of Novgorod. On its walls are frescoes, Byzantine in feeling, that look down on the tombs of many heroes of Russian story, among these Vladimir the Great and Mestislav the Brave. But the glory of Novgorod has departed, and the old-time proud Republic ranks now but as an insignificant provincial town.

Other Towns

For the rest, to no other provincial towns can the term cosmopolitan be applied. Tver, Perm, Saratov, Samara, or Kazan, have each and all traits in common which distinguish them completely from the towns of Western Europe. The broad thoroughfares have low-built houses, rarely exceeding two storeys, and these are usually of irregular design; the architecture here and

there shows Oriental influence, or, where churches are concerned, is strongly Byzantine. And besides the churches—which commemorate now a saint and now some stirring event in the history of the country—there are small chapels, to hold a dozen people, at many of the street corners where the lady on shopping bent, the workman or the idler, may enter and breathe a prayer in the midst of business or pleasure, since it is the habit of Russians to mingle their devotions with the daily affairs of life. Kazan has its university, where Tolstoy was a student, but in the main these provincial towns are dull and lifeless.

Of other towns in Russia the two Rostovs have attractions, the one for the leisurely visitor, the other for the commercial man. The more famous Rostov, in the centre of Russia, north-east of Moscow, is one of the oldest in the land, situated on the salt lake Nero, known for its abundance of fish and mentioned by the old chroniclers as in existence as early as 862. It has the usual complement of monasteries and churches, many of which are curious and of great antiquity. The other Rostov, in the south of Russia, on the river Don, not far from the Sea of Azov, is an important trading town with a good harbour, through which the merchandise of the south-eastern portions of Russia finds its way to the sea. Beyond this there is not much to commend it; its history and archæology are not particularly rich, but its trade is large. It will in course of time become a flourishing town in the south, with its mixed population of Jews, Armenians, Greeks, Germans and Italians.

Such beauty as these towns and their surroundings possess lies chiefly in the natural situation which is usually on the banks of one of the many great rivers.

§ 8

Great Rivers

The Neva, the Dnieper, the Don and Kuban, have each their claim to beauty combined with practical utility, but they, like every other European river, must yield the palm to the Volga in point of length: the Volga which waters nine provinces in the course of its journey of 2,400 miles from Tver to Astrakan. From Tver it flows in an easterly direction through the provincial

Photo: Underwood.

PETROGRAD: VASILI OSTROFF

The chief feature of this fine square used to be the Stock Exchange. Note the odd Russian cabmen in their padded coats and the strange harness of their horses. They are among the few prosperous people in the Russia of to-day. The square contains two colossal columns, nearly forty yards high.

Photo: E. N. A.

PETROGRAD: GENERAL HEADQUARTERS

Facing the Winter Palace, the Palace of the General Headquarters is one of the finest buildings in the town. It has a wonderfully imposing façade with 768 windows and a gateway over seventy feet high and nearly sixty feet wide.

Photo: E. N. A.

PETROGRAD: THE NEVA

The Neva is a particularly troublesome river, for winds from the south-west have the power of lashing the waters into such fury that they frequently inundate the town. It is frozen for more than a third of the year to such a depth that electric cars are run on the ice. The illustration shows the electric car station and in the distance the fortress of Peter and Paul.

Photo: E. N. A.

PETROGRAD: THE NEVSKY PROSPEKT

This is the longest, the most beautiful and the most animated of all the fine streets of Petrograd, that "town of magnificent distances." It is nearly forty yards wide and some three miles long.

towns of Jaroslav, Kostroma, Nizhni Novgorod, past Kazan, where it takes a southward turn to Samara, Saratov, Tsaritsin and the Caspian. It varies in breadth from fifty yards to about two miles and forms a number of islands on the way. A treacherous sandy bottom, constantly shifting owing to inundations, impedes navigation, but it is nevertheless the chief means of communication with the central districts. The banks are low, either marshy or covered with forest. After Nizhni Novgorod, however, the right bank rises more abruptly from the stream. The river scenery never approaches the beautiful except above and below Simbirsk, yet the Volga has a fascination hard to define, chiefly owing to its breadth, its slow and deliberate flow after the winter snows have melted, and to that strange and mysterious force with which it proceeds forward and carries everything and everyone along. As in the minds of the peasantry it nurtures the whole land, they have named it "Mother Volga." Among the different races who dwell along its banks and whom the river seems to cherish, are Kalmuks, Tatars, Kirghiz and Mordvins, Of these, some are pagans, some are Buddhists, some Muhammadans, each and all recognisable by their dress or features. The Kalmuks, and especially the Kirghiz, have not yet entirely abandoned a nomad life. Both are hardy and strongly-built races, well fitted for their customary occupation—the rearing of sheep and horses.

Down the Volga

Since the Revolution Russians delight to call this river the Red Volga, and sailing down the Red Volga on a river steamer, as big as a Clyde steamer or some of the smaller Channel packets —oil-driven, flat-bottomed and three-decked, with a saloon surrounded by spacious windows—one gets a long view of the perspectives of the river, plain and forest that make up so much of Russia. The Volga plays a dominant part in Russian life. Along the Volga men came up from south to north in ancient times; along its banks there spread out colonies of enterprising men in the last two centuries. There are German colonies dating from the time of Catherine the Great; there are Swedes and there are settlements of many tribes who have come from the East; there are the Tatars of Kazan, and there are Buddhist nomads whose

priests come from Tibet. Within a radius of a few miles there are frequently to be found separate settlements and villages of two, three or even more distinct languages. We may sail day after day during hours of brilliant sunlight, through evenings of wonderful sunsets, through nights of clear, low-hanging stars. We call at many towns and villages, speak with simple peasant-folk and learn to respect and protect ourselves against myriads of midges and biting flies that flock around as soon as the steamer pulls up at a quayside. Here and there are huge patches of cornland that seem miles long, immense fields of grazing cattle, herds of horses and smaller flocks of sheep or goats, and perchance on the horizon to the right, black and clear against the skyline, small caravans of camels; or for miles on end there are no signs of human beings; only undulating, uncultivated hill, wood, or plain.

The Cossacks

But of all the diverse types of men that have rooted themselves in the soil of Russia none are so intimately connected with her history as the Cossacks (Kazak), whose habitations, scattered along the banks of the Terek, the Dnieper and some northern rivers, are found in largest numbers in the Don country, lying west of the Volga. They have for many centuries been Russian subjects, while retaining certain privileges. The word Cossack is derived from the Turkish nickname, Quzzaq, "adventurer, freebooter."

The members of the various Cossack communities did not originally belong to distinct and separate tribes, but were composed of such elements as Tatars, Russian or Polish peasants fleeing from serfdom, evildoers and malcontents, besides remnants of defeated armies in the ninth and tenth centuries, who took refuge in the steppes and the morasses bordering the Dnieper and elsewhere. These vast tracts of uncultivated land, intersected by rivers and marshes, afforded abundant pasture for herds of cattle and horses and a wellnigh impenetrable asylum for the outlaws, whose ranks were also filled by all kinds of restless and adventurous spirits, persecuted religionists, such as those members of the "Old Believers," who fled beyond the Terek at the foot of the Caucasus at the period of their original schism

from the Greek Church and became known as the Grebensky or Border Cossacks. Tradition tells that Ivan the Terrible once visited them in person, promised not to claim their allegiance or attempt to change their belief, and at the same time made them a grant of land. But it is a matter of history that Ivan found it necessary to subdue certain of the Cossacks by force of arms, among them a chieftain, or hetman, named Yermak, who eventually won the Tsar's forgiveness by the conquest of Siberia. Stephen Bathory, King of Poland, made a similar but fruitless effort to bring the Cossacks of the Ukraine into subjection in the sixteenth century. Finally, in the seventeenth century, they swore allegiance to the Russian crown, and accepted the position of subjects in the reign of Catherine II. While a few Cossacks still linger in Little Russia, their number is insignificant. The greater number occupy principally the Don and Kuban districts, and have in general adopted peaceful pursuits. They have accepted Soviet rule, while retaining to a large extent the manners and customs handed down from one generation to another.

The Cossacks of to-day tend their vineyards and orchards, grow fields of maize and millet, snare or shoot the abundant game in the neighbouring forests, and breed cattle. Above the Kuban and the Terek rise the wooded slopes which terminate in the snowy peaks of Kasbek and Elbruz. The sportsman, the mountain climber, the botanist, meet here with all they can desire in the way of sport, adventure and abundance of floral beauty. The passes, of which the best are the Dariel Pass and that of Derbend, known traditionally as the gates of Alexander, lead the traveller into Georgia in the Caucasus.

§ 9

The Caucasus

The Caucasus Mountain wall stretches across the tongue of land that joins Europe to Asia in the south. The population of the Caucasus consists of the stragglers of many strange peoples who have chosen to drop out on the march from east to west. The mountain scenery is unrivalled except by the Himalayas of India. The fauna, although much depleted in recent years, still includes magnificent deer and the Central Asian wapiti; large

wild boar, splendid looking wild sheep, goats and ibex, and a few examples of the European bison. It has also a magnificent European flora; some of the wayside brilliantly flowering herbs exceed the height of a man on horseback.

Dr. Clinton Dent, describing the grandeur of the Caucasus, says,

> If you worship the mountains for their own sake; if you like to stand face to face with Nature, where there mingles the fantastic and the sublime with the sylvan and the idyllic—snows, crags and mists, flowers and forests—in perfect harmony; where she enhances the effects of her pictures by the most startling contrasts, and enlivens their foregrounds with some of the most varied and picturesque specimens of the human race —go to the Caucasus.

Georgia

Georgia is the land of rich vineyards and beautiful women, with Tiflis for its capital, and Batum for its trading port on the Black Sea.

Tiflis, a clean modern town, is a centre for wonderful excursions. It is celebrated as a typical meeting-place of East and West; seventy languages may be heard in its streets and bazaars. At one moment you may be in a modern street looking into shop windows displaying an array of imported articles, and in the next find yourself in a dark bazaar drinking wine from an ox-skin and chaffering for jewels with a merchant from Central Asia.

After holding for several centuries the position of a Sovereign State and at length, in 1801, being forced to yield to the superior power of Russia, Georgia has now joined the Union of Soviet Republics.

Azerbaijan and Armenia

In addition to the Georgian Republic there are in the Transcaucasia region the two Republics of Azerbaijan and Armenia, both affiliated to the Russian Union. The former centres upon Baku, one of the world's greatest petroleum ports, which presents the queer phenomenon of Tatar millionaires, who have flourished upon the ever-flowing wells of the hinterland. Embarking at the port of Baku we may cross the Caspian to Krasnovodsk, im-

Photo E. N. A.

PETROGRAD: THE WINTER PALACE

The Winter Palace is a comparatively modern building, for the main portion was destroyed by fire in 1837. Its height does not do justice to its size, but the yellow-brown walls make a beautiful contrast with the red iron roof, and on the whole the building is impressive.

Photo: E. N. A.

THE CRIMEA: YALTA

Yalta contains marvellous vegetation and natural beauties equal to any to be found in Europe. Lately renamed "Red Army Town," Yalta is one of the most picturesque health resorts, with fine villas and promenades and a wonderful bay.

Photochrom.

SEBASTOPOL

Sebastopol is the principal port of south Russia and is mainly famous for the siege of 1854–5, when it was almost totally destroyed. The reconstruction, however, was rapid, and the town has a remarkably gay aspect with its tree-bordered streets and buildings of bright yellow stone.

portant as the eastern outpost of Russian Central Asia, and the eastern terminus of the Trans-Caspian railway. Travelling on the railway one passes the poor mud-huts of the Turkmen or the villages of the Kirghiz—round felt tents; the line swings round near to the Persian and Afghan frontiers, and crosses the Oxus, fabled as the original home of mankind, thence right to New Bukhāra, with its modern railway station and its up-to-date little white houses. The Old Bukhāra, the town of beauty, cruelty and terror, is some miles away. Old Bukhāra is a centre of Muhammadan learning and bloodstained history extending back over one thousand years. In its bazaars there is sinister gossip; in its mosques, fierce discussions; and in its walled houses, a life a thousand years away.

§ 10

The Crimea

Nearly seventy years have gone by since the Crimean War was fought between England, France, Turkey and Russia. The Crimea is a large peninsula jutting out into the Black Sea, with an area of 10,000 square miles, that is, nearly twice as large as Yorkshire. The northern portion is a huge grassy steppe extending over three parts of the peninsula and affording pasturage for herds of cattle, while the southern part is a mountainous region rising gradually till it bursts upward into the Tauric Mountain Range; whose peaks vary from 3,000 to 5,000 ft. in height and form a natural protection for the immense green meadows behind. The peninsula is watered by several rivers which, rushing down in numberless cascades through narrow, wooded ravines, flow northwards and intersect the steppe in slowly-moving streams. The whole coast line is strewn with gardens, vineyards and olive trees, and ruins of fortresses and monasteries of ancient days. It is the Russian Riviera. Here were the summer residence, Livadia, of the Emperors of Russia, and the pleasant town of Yalta in the picturesque valley at the foot of the mountains, the favourite southern watering-place of the aristocracy of Russia, near which two stalactite grottoes are among the natural wonders of the district.

This strip of land was overrun many times in its history. Greeks had founded colonies there; Tatars had penetrated in

1237, naming it *Krimea* or Fortress; Venetians and Genoese had successfully, one after the other, monopolised its trade until driven out by Turks, who in their turn were expelled by the Russians. It now forms one of the autonomous Republics of the Soviet Union.

At Bakhtchiserai, the ancient Tatar capital, may still be seen the palace of the Khans dating from the year 1519, and embodying a union of Eastern and of Russian architecture. The town is situated in a fertile valley, through which the river Balbek flows in a bed strewn with curiously shaped limestone rocks. The Palace is a curious old building standing in a spacious courtyard with high gates opening on to the street. As is usual in the East, the best rooms are on the first floor and are sheltered by a verandah, the ground floor being given up to offices, granaries and servants' quarters. The minarets with which it was originally adorned have been much mutilated, and the frescoes on the outer walls are faded, but enough remains to give an air of great picturesqueness. It was used during the Crimean War as a hospital for Russian soldiers.

The Ukraine

To the west of the Crimea, on the Black Sea, lies Odessa, a modern town with broad and regular streets. Odessa and Kiev, formerly called the Jerusalem of Russia, are the principal towns in the Ukraine, the Soviet Republic of South Russia—populous, very fertile and picturesque. It produces enormous quantities of rye, wheat and barley. Sugar beet, tobacco, and grapes are important products. As late as the eighteenth century Odessa was a mere Tatar village, and the present boulevard was a Tatar fort. After the place was taken by the Russians in 1789 Odessa quickly began to expand, owing to its excellent position and to the encouragement given to its development by Catherine II, who, with her wonderful feminine intuition, saw the possibilities of the place. She also named it Odessa after a Greek colony which existed in ancient times in the vicinity. Its outward appearance is more cosmopolitan and Western than any other town in Russia. Its principal buildings all date from the nineteenth century; the great Cathedral, capable of seating 5,000 people, was founded in 1802, the Exchange in 1834, and about the same time the

Photo: E. N. A.

AZERBAIJAN: BAKU

The capital of the Socialist Soviet Republic of Azerbaijan, Baku is the centre of the oil-fields of what is now known as the Transcaucasian Socialist Federal Soviet Republic, comprising a Federation of the Socialist Soviet Republics of Georgia, Azerbaijan and Armenia. In the centre of the picture a spout is seen and, in the distance, is the Caspian Sea.

Photo: Underwood.

NIJNI NOVGOROD FAIR

In olden times, especially before the building of the Trans-Siberian railway, this fair was one of the wonders of the world, a great city that sprang up several months every year, filled with strange produce from Europe and Asia. The illustration shows hides and furs in the Tartar section.

Photo: E. N. A.

A POST BOAT ON THE VOLGA

"Mother Volga" is the great river of Russia, famous for sturgeon and sterlet and caviare. This picture is taken at Yenotaievsk, near Astrakhan, where the river forms an enormous delta and plunges into the Caspian Sea.

Photo: E. N. A.

ODESSA: THE BOULEVARD

Once the rendezvous of the high society of Odessa, the Boulevard is the finest street in the town, bordered by Palace buildings and four rows of magnificent trees. A mighty granite staircase some forty feet wide leads from the statue of the Duke of Richelieu at the end of the avenue down to the sea.

University and Library and historical and archæological museums. These contain remarkable collections gathered in Southern Russia, illustrative of the Greek, Tatar and Venetian dominations. The commercial importance of Odessa increased by leaps and bounds, a great impetus being given by a decree which granted Odessa the privileges of a free port. Trade was attracted to its quays, and it has become the most flourishing seaport town in Russia.

§ 11

Siberia

It is a far cry from Southern Russia to Siberia in the far north. In our brief survey we have made no mention of Siberia. With an area of 4,210,420 square miles, and a population of over nine millions, it was an integral part of the Russian Empire. The whole country east of the Ural Mountains and the Caspian Sea includes what we are accustomed to call Siberia. Its present organisation is somewhat inchoate; there are several independent Soviet Republics; it also comprises those other central-Asiatic States in the south, Turkestan, Khiva and Bukhāra, federated with the Moscow Union.

To the Western European mind Siberia is associated with the grim horrors of exile and death, and the cold of the illimitable steppe. Verkhoyansk has the reputation of being the coldest place on earth. But the Arctic prairies are not altogether the cold, lifeless plains they are sometimes pictured; the spring in Siberia is blessed with an abundance of flowers, and Arctic lands can be very warm in summer; the prairies are carpeted with flowers whose brilliance is not surpassed elsewhere except in the extreme north of Canada. Great rivers glide to the sea, interrupted, however, by shifting sandbanks.

The Trans-Siberian railway which runs through Samara to Vladivostok on the Pacific is one of the greatest railway enterprises ever completed. The six thousand miles' journey from Moscow to Vladivostok now takes about sixteen and a half days.

A junction is made with the Chinese railway system at Harbin, and it is possible to travel from Moscow to Peking in China in trains with sleeping cars and dining saloons. The rail-

way runs in a straight line for miles into the distance, the uninterrupted plains on either side stretching to the far horizon.

While we may think of the Eastern and Western regions of Siberia as desert wastes, thinly peopled by exiles and by nomadic or semi-barbarous tribes, we think of them also as new lands awaiting colonisation. It is as though the Russians had South Africa, Australia and Canada next door to them and connected by railway instead of by sea.

The great towns of Siberia are not mere lodges in the wilderness but quite as modern as some of those in European Russia itself, in cases even more so. Omsk, Krasnoyarsk and Irkutsk are also centres of trade and government, and Tomsk is a metropolis with a University, a theatre and large public buildings; it is lighted by electricity and is an administrative centre. Vladivostok is a great business city and shelters a curious mixture of Russians, Chinese, Japanese and Koreans who mingle in its streets.

As a result of the War and the great upheaval, Russia retroceded to Rumania the territory of Bessarabia with 17,146 square miles (population 2,344,800); Poland was lost to Russia, with 49,150 square miles (population 11,500,000); Esthonia, Finland, Latvia and Lithuania also became entirely independent, autonomous States. The rest of Russia, as we have seen, is now divided into numerous Soviet Republics bound together under the central authority of the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

The total area of the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics is estimated at 8,150,000 square miles, with a total population (according to the 1920 census) of 98,375,000. The Union comprises the two Federal Soviet Republics of Russia and Transcaucasia and the two Socialist Soviet Republics of White Russia and the Ukraine. Bound to the Union by treaty are the Soviet Republics of Khorezm (formerly the Khanate of Khiva) and Bukhāra. Within the Union there are eight autonomous Socialist Soviet Republics (Tatar, Kirghiz, Daghestan, Gorski, Turkestan, Crimea, Yakutsk and Karelia); and one autonomous Soviet Republic (Bashkir). Other "Regions" exist, which form integral parts of the Union, but are at the same time administered in an autonomous manner by regional executive committees. Such "Regions" are the German Volga Labour

Commune; Chuvash Region; Votyak Region; Kalmuk Region; and the Buryat-Mongol Region.

Moscow (pop. 1922, 1,300,000) is the capital of the Union; other cities and towns are Leningrad (formerly Petrograd, 1,700,000), Odessa (600,000), Kharkov (200,000), Rostov (200,000), and Astrakhan (200,000).

Primarily agricultural, Russia is also a great horse- and cattle-breeding country. Minerals produced include salt, platinum and petroleum.

XVII

FINLAND AND THE BALTIC STATES

FINLAND AND THE BALTIC STATES

Land of a Thousand Lakes

FINLAND, locally known as Suomi or Suomen Tasavalta, an intervening State between Russia and Sweden, is situated on the Gulfs of Finland and Bothnia, and has an area of 132,500 square miles with 30,000 islands on the coast and over 16,000 square miles of lakeland—whence the name, "land of a thousand lakes." Half the territory is covered with forests and the State owns 120 million timber trees, from which much paper is made. The climate is pleasant in summer and not too cold for winter sports. The wealth of flowers is amazing in June, and the scenery is unique, with a succession of bays, fjords, lakes, islands and forests, all transfigured into fairyland by the opalescence of summer nights when the sun scarcely disappears during the twenty-four bours. The fauna can still boast of elks, reindeer, bears, wild cats and wolves, gluttons, sables and lemmings. There are salmon and trout to be fished, rapids to be shot. Yet Finland remains little known and rarely visited.

The Finns

Nearly three-quarters of Finland is uninhabited; the remainder is thinly populated. The 3,400,000 natives include 2,750,000 Finns, 300,000 Swedes, and 1,600 Lapps, who lead a nomadic life in the north. The Finns are of Eastern Asiatic origin, with high Mongolian cheekbones, short stature, and a tendency to fatness. They may be summed up as a serious, honest, generous, hospitable people with rough manners and little sense of humour. They sing on every possible occasion, but possess application for work. They never cease to proclaim their independence of character and are proud of their temperance,

though they found it necessary to pass a Prohibition Act in 1919. But their chief obsession is education, and we find hoary old men posing as undergraduates in white velvet caps and undergoing incessant examinations until they have one foot in the grave.

The Finns came from Asia before the Christian era and were driven away into the wilds by the Slavs. They have become so much Westernised that they no longer feel Oriental, though their language is related to Hungarian, Turkish and Esthonian. For a long time it slumbered, being used merely by peasants and servants, the upper classes having adopted Swedish, but it was revived as a form of patriotism.

Changing Fortunes

Their history begins in 1157, when the Swedes inaugurated conversion and conquest, which were not completed until 1293. Then Finland became an integral part of Sweden, and, owing to her geographical position, was the cockpit for Russo-Swedish wars during centuries, suffering much from famine and plague. In 1809 she was united with Russia under a promise of preserving her constitution, with the result that she lived in comparative happiness and contentment for ninety years, and realised her opportunities of development. In 1905, however, she shared in the general upheaval, which followed the defeat of Russia by Japan, and there was a great strike in the month of October, which suspended the whole civil life of the country for five or six days and gave the Social Democrats temporary power.

When the Great War broke out Finland took very little part, merely providing 2,000 volunteers to Russia and 2,000 to Germany, and contenting herself with short-sighted profiteering, which led presently to a shortage of food. After the first Russian revolution, Kerensky confirmed the Finnish Constitution in March, 1917, and a Finnish Republic was declared in the following November, but troubles arose owing to the presence of a large Russian garrison in Finland. Helsingfors was seized by Red Guards representing Russian Bolsheviks and native Socialists. Desperate civil war ensued and fearful atrocities were committed, prisoners being buried up to their necks in the ice. The Reds were eventually expelled by German troops, and there was talk of making Finland a kingdom under a German prince, but

Photo: E. N. A.

FINLAND: A PRIMITIVE BRIDGE

Finnish peasants are learned and industrious, but their means of communication are far from modern, and they run many risks while travelling about their country.

Photo: E. N. A.

RIGA: HALL OF THE BLACKHEADS

After Petrograd Riga is the most important commercial centre of the Baltic. The town was founded in 1201, and contains many ancient buildings, conspicuous among which is the Hall of the Blackheads, built in 1330. The Blackheads were a society of bachelors, the origin of whom is entirely lost, but who acquired considerable influence through a club for foreign merchants.

Photo: E. N.A

WINDAU

There is much ice on the Baltic ports for seven months of the year, but ice-breakers make navigation possible. Windau has a simple castle built in 1290 and its winter appearance is usually sub-arctic.

gradually peaceful conditions were restored after the Armistice, and now there seems a sure prospect of peace and prosperity for a much-suffering people.

Navigation is very difficult, and, as we approach, we espy many thousand posts or stakes which have been put down in the water by Government boats after the disappearance of the ice, and which have to be taken up again in November. For no less than seven months in the year ice-floes rule the waves of Finland, charts have to be reconsidered, and posts are necessary for the guidance of sailors.

§ 1

Helsingfors

Helsingfors, the capital, has a pleasant approach through wooded islands. It is a scrupulously clean, well-built town, with straight broad streets, and is almost entirely surrounded by the sea. There are many huge barrack-like buildings of white stone, and one is struck by the processions of countless bicycles, which rival those of Copenhagen. A picturesque touch is also afforded by the odd Russian cabmen in their long blue frock-coats perched on little carriages like perambulators. Everybody lives out of doors in summer, but there is little appearance of gaiety. One remarkable feature is that the women seem to do all the work, even housebuilding and street-sweeping, but they are by no means enslaved; indeed, they are treated on terms of perfect equality with men and elected in unusual numbers to the House of Representatives.

Other towns include Åbo, the oldest in Finland, with a castle dating from 1300 and modern buildings side by side with old wooden shanties; Tammerfors, the "Manchester of Finland," with numerous sawmills, paper, cotton, flax and other factories; Uleaborg, the chief port, offers a first glimpse of the midnight sun and is a starting place for Rovaniemi, known as the capital of Lapland; and Viborg, the home of the old merchant aristocracy, a convenient spot for visiting the famous Imatra Falls, whose roar can be heard at a distance of six miles.

Finland is a poor country, capable of producing only five-sixths of her food, but in prosperous times she can make up the difference by exporting timber, paper and dairy produce. Most

of the country people live in wooden houses and occupy themselves either with agriculture, forestry, or fishing. There are 27,500 miles of post roads, which landowners are compelled to maintain, but owing to the vast area of Finland under water, traffic on local roads is largely transferred to the lakes from April to November, while in the winter months cross-country traffic is carried on by means of sledges.

§ 2

THE BALTIC STATES

The Baltic States—Esthonia, Latvia and Lithuania—control the gulfs of Finland and Riga; they formed the window of Russia towards Western Europe, and their loss will seriously hamper her commercial development. The Esthonians and North Livonians are of Finnish race; the people of Courland and Lithuania are Letts and belong to the Indo-European stock, wholly distinct from the Turanian, Mongolic Finns, and quite apart from Slavs and Germans. The Esthonians were the hereditary foes of the Letts, differing from them not only in language, but in character and mode of life.

History

During the last seven centuries Esthonians and Letts have formed the vast majority of the population of the Baltic provinces. Their present conditions are due to their subjugation and forcible conversion to Christianity from 1330 onwards by Knights of the Teutonic Order (The Order of St. Mary). Treated as human cattle, they built up the prosperity of their masters, and even when the Teutonic Order was dissolved in 1561, and Esthonia became Swedish and Lithuania turned into a Polish fief, Germans remained the ruling class, and the provinces were described as "the nobles' heaven and the peasants' hell." Early in the eighteenth century they were conquered by Russia, and in 1801 a new era began under Alexander I, Russian agents appearing in large numbers beside the German masters and the Lettish and Esthonian serfs. Progress is not usually associated with the rule of the Tsars, but then it brought peasant emancipation,

popular education, agricultural reform, comparatively representative government and the growth of towns; also, through man's natural ingratitude, it brought revolutionary movements; and, when Russia was defeated by Japan in 1905, the opportunity was seized for a great rebellion, which was, however, directed chiefly against the big German landed proprietors.

After the Great War, Esthonia, Latvia, and Lithuania became independent Republics, Esthonia taking northern Livonia while Latvia took Courland and south Livonia, thus effecting a division according to races. Each Republic has a single Chamber of a hundred members, elected by universal suffrage. Since 1914, industry of all kinds and, to a certain extent, intensive agriculture have been suspended. The ports are stagnant, forest wealth has been destroyed, labour has been dispersed. The land is not fertile, consisting largely of sand, peat bogs and marshes, dotted about with many lakes; Esthonia and Latvia are therefore not self-supporting. It is to be remembered that a quarter of the foreign trade of all Russia used to pass through the four chief ports. These ports are all affected to some degree by ice in winter, but the obstruction has been greatly reduced by the use of ice-breakers, a winter service of steamers can be maintained, and a rosy future awaits only a settlement of Russian conditions.

Since they became Republics these three countries have systematically despoiled the great landowners of their estates, which have been to a great extent divided among the peasants, the pretext being that the owners were Germans and, in olden days, oppressors of the people.

Esthonia

Esthonia, otherwise Estland or Eesti, has an area of 17,953 square miles and a population (according to the 1921 census) of 1,109,500, 97 per cent. of whom are Esthonians. Like their kindred Finns, they are of independent spirit in spite of long oppression, a rude, hardy people, grasping and ungenerous, with vigorous, active minds and no amenities. They possess an excellent educational system. The language, very near akin to Finnish, is wonderfully musical, and the people excel in poetry of a kind as well as in story-telling. Flax is the chief export, and

the natural riches include forests and oil-shale, which is used for fuel and the distillation of oil.

Revel, the capital, was formerly the great Russian naval base, an important Baltic port connected with Petrograd by rail. It is a picturesque town with old Guild houses and much to interest archæologists.

§ 3

Latvia

Latvia, or Lettonia, has an area of 24,440 square miles and a population of 1,503,200, of which 8 per cent. are Letts, nearly 9 per cent. Russians, over 4 per cent. Jews, and 3 per cent. Germans. Latvia has been called "Amberland," owing to the rich deposits of that mysterious substance on the Baltic shores, deposits which attracted the Phœnicians and provided ornaments to be found in the ancient tombs of Courland, and even as far away as Egypt, in the tomb of Tut-ankh-Amen.

The Letts have been indigenous for at least two thousand years, and are less dour than the Esthonians. They have a few merry holidays, of which the chief is St. John's Day, when old and young keep up Nature-worship and pagan traditions, burning bonfires of tar-barrels and decking themselves and their houses with garlands of greenery. Unlike the Esthonians, they retain some national costumes; on grand occasions the women wear head-dresses like coronets and gorgeous breast-plates which have been handed down for generations, but the usual attire is sober and dull, except for coloured kerchiefs on their heads. They used to be celebrated for their dairy-farms, live-stock and bees, claiming, somewhat incongruously, the title of a land of milk and honey for their sandy forests and peat bogs.

Riga, the capital, is a quaint old city, and has a population of 185,132. It was the oldest and most wealthy trading centre in the Baltic provinces, about a quarter of Russian exports and imports passing through the port. There are parks and boulevards and old Guild houses and Hanseatic halls. The City Hall of 1515 was formerly the Castle of the Knights of the Sword; the Church of St. Peter (1406) has a steeple 460 feet high; and the pride of picturesqueness belongs to the Hall of the Blackheads, where the Poles signed their armistice treaty with the Bolsheviks.

Photo: E. N. A.

FINLAND: KARELIA

Peasants setting a bear trap in the forests which constitute a great part of the country.

Photo: Underwood.

FINLAND: HELSINGFORS

Market boats at the quayside. The Finnish housewife may replenish her larder cheaply at these floating shops which rival the bazaars of the East in their display of miscellaneous produce.

Libau used to be a busy port as well as a naval harbour, occupying a position at the end of a narrow strip of land enclosing Liba lake, and the canal to this lake which passes through the middle of the town forms the old harbour, a mile long and twenty-three feet deep, while the great artificial harbour outside is nearly three miles from north to south and over a mile wide, with three entrances.

§ 4

LITHUANIA

An Ancient Kingdom

Lithuania is not a new, upstart country like Latvia and Esthonia. It was a Grand Duchy early in the thirteenth century and a kingdom in 1252, and Chaucer mentioned it as Leetuwe, which is almost the present local name. In 1386 the Lithuanian sovereign became King of Poland and he made his country a powerful and vigorous State. In the eighteenth century, however, it shared the fate of Poland, and was partitioned between Russia and Prussia.

During the Great War it suffered terrible ravages from troops on both sides, 400,000 farms being destroyed and agriculture being practically wiped out. But the Lithuanians possess amazing fortitude and power of recuperation. They proclaimed their independence in February, 1918, before the end of the War, and were recognised by all the Powers including Germany. They have a Legislature of seventy-eight members elected by universal suffrage. The area of their State is 23,000 square miles and the population 2,100,000.

Vilna was formerly the capital, but was annexed to Poland, so that Kovno on the Niemen is being used as a temporary chief city. Memel and its district were taken from Germany by the Treaty of Versailles and governed by a French Commissioner until January, 1923, but the Lithuanians protested that this district was necessary to them as an outlet to the Baltic, and they succeeded in acquiring it definitely in September, 1923.

Lithuania has been called the granary of the Baltic. It possesses vast forests, one or two of which were, until recently, the

home of the European bison. Lithuania produces much flax and many good horses.

The Lithuanians

The towns are lacking in interest and chiefly inhabited by Polish Jews, who number thirteen per cent. of the whole population, wear gabardines and ringlets and fur caps, and control all the commerce. There is even a Ministry of Jewish affairs. The Lithuanians are one of the most ancient peoples in Europe, closely related to the Letts and the Borussians of original Prussia. The languages of Letts, Lithuanians and Prussians are nearest to the Slavic tongues, but possess a distinct kinship with Sanskrit, and represent an interesting, early form of Aryan speech. While Esthonians and Letts are zealous Protestants, eighty per cent. of the Lithuanians are fervent Roman Catholics. They are a steady, law-abiding, industrious, frugal, hospitable, patriotic people, fair and sturdy. Most families live in the one room of a log cabin and weave their own clothes. A few girls still wear costumes—chiefly aprons and bodices—suggestive of Switzerland—particularly about Memel, but the tendency is towards the soberest modern raiment, especially now that exiles are returning from their colonies in Scotland and the United States. Even the prettiest dresses are usually white.

XVIII

SCANDINAVIA

SCANDINAVIA

Scandinavian Countries

THE old Vikings have disappeared with Wodin and Thor. They survive only in romance or opera, these half-legendary heroes who scoured the seas in braver days, brought rudiments of stern civilisation to Normandy and Britain and spread themselves to the uttermost parts of the profitable world. They endured longer than most conquerors, holding the balance of power in Europe to a certain extent throughout the Middle Ages; then their glories faded like those of Spain and the Holy Roman Empire. The Golden Age of the Vikings lasted from about the year 800 until the introduction of Christianity into Scandinavia during the tenth and eleventh centuries.

The Scandinavians claim that they have changed little in features since the Stone Age, and they certainly possess a certain virility of appearance, a walrus-virility, if nothing else. They can boast that they were never conquered, thanks chiefly to the protection of natural conditions. In Roman days their land was known as *Ultima Thule,* or the end of nowhere. There has been a change in the process of time. Once upon a time the English confronted ruthless Vikings, shivering as they begged in litanies for deliverance from "the fury of the Northmen"; and now we find a gentle atmosphere of Hans Andersen Fairy Tales, Jenny Lind, Grieg, and the frock-coated Ibsen. Two centuries after the Christian era, the Scandinavians attempted a flood of migration towards Rome, but were repulsed without much difficulty. King Alfred yielded two-thirds of England to the Danes. Knut actually occupied London for twenty years. Norwegian Vikings colonised the islands of the North Atlantic, the west coast of Scotland, and even founded a Norse Kingdom at Dublin in the

year 840. The Norwegians joined forces with the Danes in their conquest of Northumberland, Normandy and Sicily. In the thirteenth century there were still Norse colonies in the Orkneys and Shetlands, the Hebrides and Faroes, in Iceland and Greenland. In 1380 Norway and Denmark made an union and remained a kingdom for over four centuries. In 1814 Norway and Sweden became a dual monarchy, which lasted until 1905, when Norway was allowed to declare her independence and choose her own king.

In its broadest geographical interpretation the term Scandinavia includes the three kingdoms of Sweden, Norway and Denmark, as well as Greenland, Iceland and Faroes. But Scandinavia is a term of more significance ethnologically than geographically. Ethnologically, the dominant people of Sweden, Norway and Denmark are of Teutonic stock. Both Swede and Norseman are tall, fair and generally blue-eyed, although the Swede is less ruddy of countenance than the Norseman. In his physical characteristics, as perhaps also in temperament, the Dane resembles the Swede more than the Norseman.

Away in the far north of Norway and Sweden there is a relatively small population of some seven thousand Lapps, all more or less nomadic, whose chief source of wealth lies in herds of reindeer, which they follow in their search for food from high to low land, and even to the sea. Many dogs are kept to assist the individual herdsman. The typical Lapp is under five feet in height, with a broad face, high cheek-bones and brown eyes, slightly oblique. Tents constructed partly of skins and partly of cloth provide shelter for the Lapps of the north; in the southerly parts of their area a turf hut replaces the tent and is used sometimes to shelter beast as well as man. Clothing, food and transport and postal services all depend on the reindeer, who is to the Lapp what the palm is to the dweller in the desert.

The Scandinavians are a people apart. When they were Vikings, they were perhaps terrible and certainly romantic. Now they confine themselves to pacific attractions. The Swedes possess charm, the Danes are genial and know how to enjoy themselves, their dairies are unique, the Norwegians are unsmiling, unimaginative, sea-faring folk.

The Scandinavian peoples are trusty and self-reliant and

Photo: Realistic Travels.

LAPLANDERS

The Lapps are probably the aboriginal inhabitants of the Boreal regions. They belong to the Mongolian type with high cheek bones, slits of eyes, blunt noses and low foreheads. Their life is nomadic and their ideas of comfort are rudimentary. It is thought that they were identical with the Finns some 2,000 years ago.

Photo: Oscar Halldin, Stockholm.

SKI-JORING IN SCANDINAVIA

The illustration shows one of the pleasantest, if not the most difficult methods of ski-ing greatly in favour in Scandinavia as in Switzerland, where exciting races are held.

THE GONDOLA OF SCANDINAVIA

Reindeer possess strange timidities. They fight shy of telephone posts, and are so timid that they have allowed the Bergen Railway to cut them off from the South of Norway. But they are easily reduced to harness and career softly over the snow, so softly that they sometimes leave their fares forgetfully in a drift.

patient in adversity. They still remain faithful to their modern monarchies, despite the prevalence of new philosophies, despite the spirit of a democratic age which rages against kings and gods. This is largely due, particularly in Norway and Sweden, to their close communing with Nature in their fjords and forests, protected by a Chinese spirit of ancestry. Great distances and solitudes have developed their militant individualism.

SWEDEN

Sweden towers over Scandinavia, historically, intellectually, commercially, with a deep veneer of refined manliness and diplomatic courtesy—aristocracy in the best sense. The Swedes express themselves in a language that begins with an impression of nasal intonation, but is soon recognised as archaic and sonorous.

Probably the most dramatic event in their history, certainly an unique demonstration in the history of the world, occurred on February 6th, 1914, when 30,000 farmers marched to the Royal Palace and clamoured to bear more taxes in order to provide for national defence. This was inspired by an alarm lest Russia, Sweden's old enemy, then constructing military railroads across Finland, might seize the ironfields of Lapland, and establish herself in the northern provinces of Scandinavia. Taxes have often provoked rebellions, but here were men and women almost rioting to pay more. The King welcomed them from his balcony without consulting his Ministers, and some trouble ensued, but this seems to have been smoothed over. The present monarch is descended from the Buonapartist general, Bernadotte, whose career was characterised by success rather than by fidelity to his master. There is still a Court, though no more nobles are created. There has been a limited monarchy since 1809, but its limitations are not unduly emphasised.

The executive power is in the hands of the King, who acts under the advice of a Council of State. Parliament consists of two Chambers, both elected by the people, the method of election being proportional, every man and woman over twenty-three years of age having a vote. The great mass of the population adheres to the Lutheran Protestant Church, recognised as the State religion.

The Three Divisions

Sweden offers a wide variety in climate and scenery. The country may be roughly divided into three parts. First there is the Norrland, a vast region of 93,000 square miles, a land of short summers and incredibly long winters; a tumbled waste of lofty mountains which are not so inspiring as they are depressing, intermingled with great rivers all running in parallel beds to the sea, and forming a splendid series of navigable waterways on the average 300 miles long. But what impresses one are the great primeval forests, swampy wildernesses which call for all the courage and enterprise of the inhabitants who wrestle day by day with an almost overpowering environment.

Farther south is Svealand, the Swedish mid-lands, a zone of peaceful pastures and pleasant lakes and tarns, of flourishing commerce amid contented farmsteads. Stockholm and Upsala are the two chief towns, the centres of Swedish political and intellectual activity.

The most southerly division, Götaland, is characterised by the immense relative length of its seaboard, and its consequent mildness of climate influenced by the tail end of the Gulf Stream, which also exerts an ameliorating influence on the jagged coasts of western Norway. Here, in Götaland, is the original home of the Goths, to-day the richest and most densely populated zone in the Kingdom of Sweden, the centre of maritime venture and commercial enterprise, whose ports are rivalled only by the capital, Stockholm.

Along the coast, reflected in the blue waters of the Sound, lie flourishing towns, Malmö, Landscrona, Helsingborg. Inland the country is flat and intensively cultivated, wheat, oats, rye and barley alternating with the beetroot, which forms the raw material for innumerable sugar factories.

In this southern region we may receive our first impression of Swedish rural life, for we are in a country where large towns are found almost without exception on the coast, and despite the attractions of urban life to the Swedish countryman, a very striking feature is the isolation of individual homesteads. The farm, the hut, the cabin and the castle each forms unto itself a little world which shuns too close a contact with its neighbours. And even where villages and small towns do exist, the houses are scat-

tered and unbound by any central thoroughfare other than the pathway to "God's Acre."

About a third of the people of Sweden live in the towns, and although agriculture tends to be supplanted by the timber and other industries as the principal occupation, farmers, cultivators and foresters are still in the majority, and the bulk of the population lives in little agricultural communities or small villages that affect to style themselves towns.

The Swedish Summer

Much has been said and written about the beauty of the Swedish summers, and it is true that their charm can hardly be overrated. Spring bursts into summer almost without transition; the last traces of snow have hardly disappeared before the whole country is covered with the richest verdure, and the woods are alive with song. As a poet has said: "Summer treads forth a giant on leaving his cradle of ice." The romantic and contemplative traits in the character of the Swedes, and their ardent love of Nature are attributed to the entrancing effects of their summer landscapes, just as their energy and physical endurance are said to be due to the severities of their winter life. In country life summer is, here perhaps more than elsewhere, the period of greatest human activity—it is so short, and the days are so long, and there is so much to do. Reaping, harvesting, sowing—all the husbandman's work has to be crowded into the short summer months, ere the winter shroud has fallen on the earth, placing it beyond the husbandman's reach or heed. The sun is above the horizon eighteen or nineteen hours at a stretch, raising the temperature rapidly and hurrying on the maturity of the crops. The twilight nights are a prolongation of the day, and give Nature bare time to cool down. There are days when it is as hot in Stockholm as in Rome or Madrid.

When Winter Comes

Winter envelops the whole country in its giant sheet of hard, crisp snow. The lakes and rivers are frozen several feet deep, covered with the same white shroud as the hills and the plains. Over this wide expanse, levelled into a smooth and soft uniform surface, the peasant drives his sledge, or travels on his *skis* up hill

and down dale, over fields and lakes, almost as straight as the crow flies. The openings in the forest are as flat as a carpet, and the trees felled in its innermost depths can be carted down to the sawmill on easy sledges drawn by a pony. The days last only a few hours, but the sun shines brightly on the glittering snow, and there is a bracing, exhilarating feeling in the crispness and dryness of the still air. The duration of the ice and snow averages about 200 days of the year in the north, 150 in central Sweden, and 115 in the south; the general thaw and the breaking-up of the ice on the rivers and lakes takes place in April, May and June respectively. The sea along the northern coasts freezes every year, and in very severe winters even the Sound between Sweden and Denmark is frozen right across, so that a passage between the two countries can be effected on foot or on sledges.

§ 1

The Göta Canal

The Göta Canal, or the series of waterways included under that general designation, starts at Göteborg and runs right across Sweden, for 240 miles, to Stockholm. The actual canal is only fifty-six miles long, and for the remainder of the journey steamers thread a tortuous passage through innumerable small rivers and hundreds of lakes all of which have been connected up by Swedish engineers. There are no fewer than sixty-five locks. The steamers navigating the passage seem ridiculously small, more especially if they are seen on the great lakes which lie farther north. As we travel northwards we leave behind a land of beech trees to enter a region of thick forests of massive oak and lofty pine extending mile after mile; we may espy an occasional oasis of pasture lands embedded in an almost impenetrable wall of birches and limes.

As we advance still further north, towards the midland provinces, the nature of the country changes in a very marked fashion. The flat low-lying country has come to an end. It now undulates over hill and dale. The beech no longer predominates as in the low lands. Forests of oak, heavy and massive, forests of pines, sombre and silent, extend mile after mile; and woodlands of birch and limes spread out on the border of pasture lands. Glittering sheets of water meet the eye everywhere. We are in

Photo: E. N. A.

CITY HALL, STOCKHOLM

This building, standing on the edge of Lake Malar, is said to be the finest erected since the eighteenth century. The [illegible], especially from the lakeside.

Photo: E. N. A.

SWEDEN: LAKE SILJAN

The inhabitants of the banks of Lake Siljan are very far from the busy world, and retain many of their characteristics as well as their peculiar costumes. These are specially noticeable on Sunday mornings when they flock to church by means of the old "Church Boats" which collect worshippers.

Photo: Oscar Halldin, Stockholm.

ICE-YACHTING NEAR STOCKHOLM

Stockholm is one of the most fortunate cities in the world so far as winter sports are concerned. Tobogganing, ski-ing, and skating can all be indulged in within a few minutes of the town. But she is particularly fortunate in possessing wide stretches of water which provide excellent ice-yachting, with its smooth exhilarating glide over the glistening ice at a pace which few racehorses could equal.

the land of the lakes. The Vener, the Vetter, the Hjalmar, and the Malar are little inland seas. The Vener covers 2,150 square miles; the Vetter, 732; the Malar, 449; the Hjamar, 172. Linked together by canals they form a waterway right across Sweden from the Baltic to the North Sea, connecting Stockholm with Göteborg. By the side of these giant lakes smaller ones abound, spread over the whole face of the country. It is a common saying that you cannot stand on any given spot in these districts without having a lake in view somewhere, if not, indeed, several in succession. Of the 110 millions of acres forming the surface of the country, over 8½ millions are covered by lakes. Large and small they dot the green earth with blue wherever the eye turns. The peasants call them the eyes of the earth; and limpid and blue they are, like the eyes of the northern maiden. In winter the whole scene changes; the lakes are turned into bright sheets of ice and covered with virgin snow like the fields. Summer and winter they form a valuable feature in country life; they provide the whole neighbourhood with water and ice for the dairy, furnish excellent fishing, and facilitate communication by boat in summer, over the ice in winter.

If we have stayed on our little steamer the surpassing scenery beyond Motala has enchanted us. Every passing traveller would fain linger in this paradise of Nature; but we are carried through the lakes of Roven and Asplangen to Soderkoping, a fine watering place, and then down the Sodertalje Canal to Lake Malar and Stockholm.

Stockholm

Stockholm has been described by the imaginative as the "Venice of the North." But apart from the general impression of salt water and an unquestionable magnificence, there is nothing Venetian about Stockholm. Stretches of blue water, however, meet the eye everywhere, and there does not seem to be a street which, if you follow it long enough, will not lead you to a quay somewhere. Half the houses of the city command a view of the water, and little steamers, darting across the waterways, are as much in use for street traffic as the ubiquitous tramways which thread their way through dock and wharf, along streets and over bridges with delightful inconsequence and apparent

disregard for route or anything else. In winter the waterways become sheets of solid ice which offer some splendid skating, and can be crossed on foot. The streets and quays are white with hard-frozen snow, and the trees are heavy with frost and glittering icicles.

Stockholm is very picturesque, a city of palaces, if size and severity suffice to assure palatial claims. Copenhagen possesses palaces, too, Stockholm is more dignified, just as the Swedes are shrewder, more aloof, less sympathetic than the Danes.

The centre of interest in Stockholm is the Gustaf Adolfs Torg (or Square), with the Palace of Prince Eugene and the Royal Palace and the Diet Buildings and the King's Garden, which is a favourite promenade.

Swedes are patriots, but they incline to Prussian *Kultur,* and there is always something Prussian about their plenteous palaces.

On the east side of the Gustaf Adolfs Torg is the imposing Royal Opera House, whose galleries and boxes have echoed to the crystal notes of Jenny Lind and many another famous Swedish singer. Most Stockholmers have a passion for opera, and they will as readily listen to singers in a foreign tongue as to artistes in their own. Imagine an opera with the soprano singing in French, the tenor in German, and the chorus chiming antiphonically in Swedish. The strange thing is that this extraordinary mixture of music has been well received when it has occurred. The public, familiar with operas, understand all three languages, and music alleviates the discrepancies and tones in the tumult of the passage from one tongue to another.

The Royal Palace forms a huge square, the State Apartments are grandly dull with their banqueting halls and tapestries and sculpture and allegorical paintings and a silver throne flanked by statues. At the south-west angle is the Storkykra or Church of St. Nicholas, with a great ugly tower, a too elaborate reredos, many mediæval candlesticks, and silver vessels and florid paintings. The Stor Torg, a few yards away, begins to be more interesting with its reminiscences of some of the tragedies of Swedish history, especially the Stockholm Blood Bath, when Christian II, King of Denmark, put eighty-two persons to the edge of the sword in 1520.

Stockholm has a University, splendid libraries, very orderly

museums, one of them an open-air museum, with seventy acres of broken land revealing Sweden in miniature—Lapp camps, reindeer enclosures, bears' dens—a delightful resort on summer evenings.

A City of Flat-Dwellers

Stockholm, like Copenhagen, is a city of flat-dwellers. The people are the people of Sweden in epitome, remarkable for their splendid physique, and pioneers in skating and all forms of winter sports, high diving, and medical gymnastics. Their realisation that the proper place of preparation for all field sports is the gymnasium dates back to P. H. Ling, who died in 1839; he invented the form of gymnastics, practised without apparatus, which is used and known all over the world to-day under the name of "Swedish Drill."

The neighbourhood of Stockholm is delightful. There are elegant country-houses on the banks of the Saltsjön, an arm of the Baltic covered with dainty little islands and variegated rocks. Lake Malar, a sheet of fresh water, has over a thousand isles and countless villages all exceedingly pretty.

Upsala

Upsala is a very old town on one side of a river with modern quarters on the other. A brick Cathedral stands on a height and contains crowns, sceptres, relics and coronation traditions; it is ascribed to an architect who collaborated in the erection of Notre Dame in Paris. The famous University of Upsala has 2,000 students, divided into thirteen "nations," with separate colleges; the atmosphere is more British than most Continental universities. There is a great Library boasting of many treasures.

At Gamla Upsala, three miles away, lies a mysterious church on the site of a temple ascribed to a legendary race of giants who were known as the Asar. Malmö Castle has a certain gloomy dignity, and is interesting as the prison where Bothwell died in 1578.

Göteborg

Göteborg (Gothenburg) has a harbour rarely troubled by ice, five miles from the open sea. The old fortifications have been

turned into pleasure gardens; luxury and friendliness are combined with commercial activity. But the chief interest lies in the Göta Canal, which has been already described.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

Sweden.—The area of Sweden is 173,035 square miles, and the population 5,960,000. Stockholm (population 422,000) is the capital; other towns are, Göteborg (227,000), Malmö (113,700) and Upsala (29,000). The population is almost equally divided between agriculture and industry, but only about ten per cent. of the total area is under cultivation, as compared with some sixty per cent. which is covered by forests of pine, birch and fir, belonging mainly to the Crown and the Church. Sweden is one of the world's greatest exporters of timber and its products, and over 1,500 saw-mills, 700 joinery establishments, and 100 wood-pulp factories are kept in constant employment. In addition there are some eighty paper and paste-board factories. Hydro-electric power is widely used since nowhere in the world are powerful streams so prominent a feature of the landscape. In Lapland, within the Arctic Circle, there are inexhaustible deposits of a fine grade of iron ore, of which Sweden is an important exporter through the port of Narvik, in Norway, ice-free all the year round. Electrical machinery and dairy machinery are important industrial products.

NORWAY

The Rugged Coasts

Norway faces the Atlantic Ocean with a coast line indented by innumerable fjords (pronounced "fyords"), and a guardian belt of islands, the *Skjaergaard* (or Fence of Skerries), and mile on mile of steep, rising cliff and mountain carved into a thousand wonderful shapes. Physically, Norway is built up of granite and gneiss, and is part of the great rock mass that joins on to Finland and the main body of Europe, the Baltic being only a comparatively shallow depression. The western side of Norway is a great tableland, heaved up out of the sea like some leviathan. By the action of rivers during the course of millions of years, and by the giant force of the great glacier mass that covered it for centuries in the Ice Ages, it became worn down into mountain peak and canyon-like valley, into a cliff-face thousands of feet high, and winding, precipitous fjords. The fjords, which often go far inland, are so many and the rocks and islands of the coast

Photo: Norwegian State Railways.

GEIRANGERFJORD

The Geirangerfjord is one of the most picturesque in Norway, a paradise of steep cliffs and fascinating waterfalls. The Seven Sisters Waterfall is perhaps the most famous, so-called because seven distinct falls may be counted at the top of the perpendicular cliff, although only four can be seen below.

Photo. E. N. A.

THE MIDNIGHT SUN

This photograph, taken at Tornetrask in Swedish Lapland, conveys some idea of the strange cloud effects and silvern sheens when the orb of day persists into the middle of the night.

so numerous, that they combine to form a channel protecting vessels from the fury of the open sea for practically the whole distance from Stavanger to the North Cape and the Arctic Ocean.

Norway may be approached from Great Britain either by way of Calais, Ostend, or the Hook of Holland to Copenhagen, and thence to Kristiania, or direct by steamer to Göteborg, Kristiania, Stavanger or Bergen. But to explore Norway adequately the tourist must make a cruise among the fjords, and from such a cruise he will carry away something worth remembering.

Into the Fjords

To sail aboard a comfortable steamer through the narrow Norwegian fjords, with mountains towering on either side, seamed by foaming waterfalls, and dotted here and there with pine forests, and little farms clinging perilously on the cliff edge, is a delight to many who can take in all the wonderful scene from the deck of a ship, and make short, delightful excursions ashore. Norway is the land of the Midnight Sun, which may be seen anywhere within the Arctic Circle. "Out past the frowning North Cape the traveller looks at that strange sight; the sun striving to set, seeming about to rise again, yet ever hanging just on the horizon, so that night becomes day." At the North Cape, from about 12th May to 30th July, the sun never sinks below the horizon; there is a corresponding "Mid-day Darkness" in December, when the sun never rises.

Eerie and beautiful are the white summer nights over all Scandinavia, even outside the Arctic Circle. At Kristiania and Bergen the nights are never dark from April to August. At Trondhjem, farther north, there is broad daylight from midnight on May 23rd to July 20th. A first experience of these conditions produces an Alice-in-Wonderland impression. To see a peasant working in the fields in the eerie light of midnight recalls Alice:

"The sun was shining on the sea,
Shining with all his might,
And that was strange, because it was
The middle of the night."

§ 1

Nordfjord

As one approaches the coast of Norway from the west it seems at first to be even, low-lying land; it appears to rise as we approach, revealing high mountain ridges with sky-scraping summits. This land-wall shows an inhospitable and forbidding face, and it is only when we come close in that the channels begin to open up. Navigation is a tortuous business; the steamer twists and turns until it passes behind large islands, when we discover fjords stretching away between tremendous precipices that mount higher and ever higher. These singular fjords, or inlets of the sea, and the land-locked lakes, where, as a rule calm water makes steamer journeys a pleasure, have an irresistible charm and attract vast numbers of visitors every year. Amongst the most popular with tourists are Kristianiafjord, Buknfjord (or Bukkenfjord) with its two chief arms, the Stavanger and Lysefjords, the Hardangerfjord which cuts into the land fifty miles above Bergen, Sogne and Trondhjem, the Geiranger, and the famous Nordfjord.

Nordfjord is renowned for its wonderful mountain and glacier scenery, amongst the finest in Norway. Most of the mountains bordering this fjord show great isolated snow-capped peaks, and from the melting glaciers, streams and little rivers descend in lace-like cascades and rock-broken waterfalls. Nordfjord has been described as the "Home of the Glacier." As a descriptive writer has said: "Whether we turn our gaze to right or left, the bluish-green ice-curtain overhangs the mountains, which rise to a height of over 6,000 feet. Wherever there is a cleft in the mountain we see the glacier's arms descending to the fjord. Nearly everywhere this vast ice-field is from 1,400 to 1,600 feet thick, only a few rocky knolls breaking through the mantle of ice. Into the neighbouring valleys it sends down twenty-six glaciers."

We can make our own choice of cruises among the fjords of Norway, for all of them will be found interesting, although many have a barren inhospitable appearance, the headlands and mountain slopes rising to heights lost in mist and all tinged with grey. In fact, when our steamer enters some of the most famous

channels, we gain a fleeting impression of what it must be like to be imprisoned in the bottom of a very deep well. We must almost lie on our backs to see the sky!

The Bukn is the most southerly of the larger Norwegian fjords. Its great gulf opens on to the sea at Stavanger and many islands dot its waters. Hardangerfjord has a total length of a hundred miles, with a breadth of from three to eight miles. It is the most beautiful of all the fjords, and, on the fertile slopes of the adjoining hills are many trees, orchards and farms that contrast charmingly with the towering mountains. The Sognefjord, with its many branches, is longer than any other in Norway, and the deepest fjord in Europe. It is 112 miles long and boasts the largest glacier in Europe, the Jostedalsbraen, with its seven great branching arms. Sognefjord is tremendous in its barrenness and desolate grandeur. Naersfjord, one of the offshoots of Sogne, is considered by many to be the most picturesque and striking of all. The mountains rise straight out of the fjord to a height of over 5,000 feet, and in some places it is no more than 200 yards wide. The great Stagamore peak, the huge waterfalls seen on the mountain side and the murmur of innumerable rushing cascades are all incredibly splendid. But we cannot enumerate or attempt to describe in detail even the principal fjords of Norway. There are many centres of tourist traffic for those making prolonged stays, permitting the exploration of this land of wild and rugged mountains, of glaciers that have no equal in Switzerland, fjords of surpassing beauty, of forests and lakes and chains of lakes, of winter sports and summer idling in luxurious, widespread valleys. Björnson has written:

> There is something in Nature here which challenges whatever is extraordinary in us. Nature herself here goes beyond all ordinary measure. We have night nearly all the winter; we have day nearly all the summer, with the sun by day and by night above the horizon. You have seen it at night half-veiled by the mists from the sea; it often looks three, even four times larger than usual. And then the play of colours on sky, sea and rock, from the most glowing red to the softest and most delicate yellow and white! And then the colours of the Northern Lights on the winter sky, with their more suppressed kind of wild pictures, yet full of unrest and for ever changing! Then the other wonders of Nature! These millions of sea-birds, and the wandering processions of fish, stretching for

miles! These perpendicular cliffs that rise directly out of the sea! They are not like other mountains, and the Atlantic roars round their feet.

A Holiday Ground

As a holiday ground Norway is gaining in favour. The fjords will always attract, and the snow-clad mountains, with innumerable streams rushing down the steep slopes; there is great fascination in gazing on great waterfalls and cascades of water rushing over a precipice with a sheer perpendicular drop of hundreds of feet to dash itself on some projecting rock and break in clouds of spray or diaphanous vapours, only to gather again and disappear once more. The more energetic tourist is well repaid by deserting the lazily comfortable quarters of his steamer anchored in the quiet harbour of Sognefjord, to climb mountains by roads with endless serpentine curves and windings, or to descend through delightful ravines with wooded slopes, on the way passing gushing waterfalls or rivers rushing through deep gorges, charming hamlets and villages, small mountain lakes which mirror the surrounding mountains with their snow-capped crests. Some of these roads, cut out of solid rocks, with amazing corkscrew curves and windings, exhibit fine examples of Norwegian engineering skill. We find such an example on the Geirangerfjord, where the road attains a height of 3,400 feet. To look down upon the fjord some 3,000 feet below is an unforgettable experience. Here is a vast amphitheatre formed by the mountain and the valley, amid wonderful variety of scenery. "The silver streams gleaming amid the meadows, and the picturesque châlet-like houses of the village are in striking contrast with the roaring torrents, the eternal snows and the beetling crags that overhang the road, often rising to inaccessible heights."

The islands and skerries of the coast of Norway are no less characteristic of the country than the fjords, and no fewer than 150,000 of them have been counted on the west coast. Among them the Lofoden Islands of the north, within the Arctic Circle, are wildly picturesque, their flame-coloured peaks of granite offering wonderful rock climbing. Encircling one of the group, the uninhabited island of Mosken, is the famous Maëlstrom, through whose waters the coastal steamers pass under the firm guidance of their pilots. In the north, seabirds are so numerous

Photo: Norway State Railways.

NORWAY: AURLANDSFJORD

One of the most sombre of all the Norwegian fjords, Aurlandsfjord has yet a certain dark beauty of its own. Rocky banks some four thousand feet high rise from the waters, forming the foothills to mighty mountains behind, while the profound silence is broken only by the roar of the waterfalls hurling themselves over the dark brown precipices.

Photo: Realistic Travels.

SKI-ING IN NORWAY

The Norwegians, with their marvellous opportunities for continual practice, are the finest ski-ers in the world, carrying off prizes at most of the international exhibitions. Here we see the Crown Prince of Norway taking a formidable looking jump just outside Kristiania.

that they completely cover the rocks in the breeding season. Among them are the kittiwake, the puffin, the little auk, the cormorant and the eider duck, whose nest is pillaged for the ounce of down it contains.

Wild Life in Norway

Norway is one of the European countries where big game can still be found. The elk, reindeer, bear, wolf, glutton and lynx exist in many parts, and the wild cat is found near Vefsen. The fox and the mountain hare are everywhere present. The red deer is to be found here and there along the coast from Stavanger, but the best are in the island of Hitteren, near Trondhjem. Birds are very numerous. The capercailzie occurs wherever the pine forests grow in the north, the blackcock is more numerous, the hazel-hen and the ptarmigan are widespread, as are also partridge, quail, woodcock and snipe. Game regulations are very carefully observed in Norway. The elk or moose, and the reindeer, for instance, are allowed to be shot only on certain days of the year, from September 1st to the 14th, and from September 19th to the 30th respectively. Sea-fishing can be had anywhere on the coast as the water is deep enough right up to the entrance to the fjords, and seal fishing, as it takes place inshore, may be watched from the coast or from a coasting steamer. But the sportsman in Norway will always be specially interested in salmon fishing, the best rivers for which are usually leased to Englishmen. There are 178 salmon and sea-trout rivers in Norway, and it is estimated that 440,000 lbs. of salmon are caught annually.

§ 2

Engineering Feats

Travelling in the interior of Norway must still be carried out very largely by the post services of horse-drawn carriages, those for two passengers being called *stolkjaerres,* and those for one passenger *kariol.* There are posting stations on the chief roads where horses can be obtained, and in addition motors are being used to an increasing extent. The thrill of a rapid descent of a mountain road in a *stolkjaerre,* where the road is sometimes cut out of the rock and only eight feet wide, with a precipice above

and below, is an experience not likely to be forgotten. The gradients are sometimes very steep indeed, and when travelling the speed is calculated to upset robust nerves.

Travelling by railway from Kristiania to Trondhjem one may pass by the Dovre and Rondane Mountains, and from Bergen to Kristiania the train goes along one of the most remarkable mountain railways in the world. If the journey is taken in spring or winter the train passes for a long time over a continuous snowfield of dazzling brilliance which, unless dark spectacles are worn, cannot be continuously looked at without danger of snow-blindness. It is a glittering spectacle of sub-Arctic splendour, snow plateau, snow mountain and glacier.

Despite great engineering feats in the building of railway and road, sea-travel will always be Norway's chief and easiest method of communication, and many places are practically inaccessible apart from the sea.

Lofoden Fisheries

Of all means of earning a living in Norway, fishing is the most important. The cod fishing at the Lofoden Islands attracts each January a fleet of 35,000 boats, and the fishermen carry on their work in the darkness of the winter amidst some of the strangest scenery in the world. The fishing boats are mostly undecked; the larger boats, manned by six or eight oarsmen, fish with nets, and the smaller, with only four or five men, with lines. The fish are taken on shore, split open and dried, and the liver removed to be made into cod liver oil. There are extensive cod fisheries on the coast of Finmark, and sardine (really sild) fisheries at Stavanger, while salmon are caught along the sea coast from Trondhjem to Bergen. Every year the whaling fleets go out to Iceland and the south Atlantic.

Most of the manufacturing industry of Norway is centred in districts on or near the coasts south of a line between Bergen, Kristiania and the Swedish frontier. Stavanger is a great centre of the tinned-fish trade; Bergen is the metropolis of cod liver oil, and a walk down its side streets seems to impregnate one with its odour; Kristiania is the great centre for imports. Most manufactures are represented, but a particularly interesting group is that of chemical products manufactured by the aid of the electric

Photo: Sport & General.

WINTER SPORTS IN NORWAY

The Norwegians are probably keener on winter sports than any other nation in the world and excel in most of them. But ski-ing is a particular favourite, and they think nothing of waiting a considerable time in the snow before they can take their places in the trains which will take them into their beloved mountains.

Photo: E. N. A.

KRISTIANIA: KARL JOHANS GADE

The principal street in Kristiania, Karl Johans Gade, stretches from the main railway station to the Palace, a plain white building with a fine classic portico.

power which is so freely used, the necessary force being derived from waterfalls.

The Timber Industry

The science of the application of water-power to industry, the tunnelling of mountains and the building of power stations has been brought to its greatest perfection in Norway and Sweden and is, relatively to population, used more widely in Norway than anywhere else in the world.

The enormous forests of Norway are estimated to yield no less than 350,000,000 cubic feet of timber each year, four-fifths of which are used at home and the remainder exported. The value of timber exported is close on £8,000,000 annually.

The manufacture of wood-pulp, which is prepared mainly from the spruce, and is used largely in paper-making, has attained great proportions. The entire process of manufacture may be seen in the mills at Skien, from the hauling of the pine logs out of the river until the work is completed and the pulp packed ready for export. The work of felling the timber begins in October and is continued through the winter. The felled trees are hauled by horses over the frozen snow to the banks of the nearest river by which, in the spring, they are floated down to their destination. Each timber owner has his own particular brand and by means of a branding axe each trunk is marked. The floating of thousands of logs thrown into the river is often difficult and dangerous work, as care has to be taken that the logs do not form great dams of timber which often have to be broken up with dynamite. For example, it has been calculated that no fewer than 6,000,000 logs are floated down the River Glommen each year. Great skill is shown by the lumbermen, who jump from one log to another in a rapid river to regulate the flow.

§ 3

Kristiania

Kristiania, the capital of Norway, lies at the head of the Kristianiafjord and has a population of over a quarter of a million. The second town of Norway is Bergen, with under 100,000 people, and the third town is Trondhjem with over 53,000. Stavanger has about 44,000, and Drammen on the west of

Kristianiafjord has over 25,000, but of other places rated as towns some have a population of only two or three thousand. Hammerfest, the most northerly town in Norway, or, indeed, in the world, has a population of a little over 3,000. Many of the towns are still built of wood, but owing to frequent disastrous fires they have been to some extent replaced by stone.

Kristiania is a fine modern city, built largely of stone, having excellent docks, roads and streets. The town is surrounded by forest-covered hills, and in the fjord on which it lies are groups of beautiful wooded islands.

The sea is eighty miles away, and the broadening fjord acquires deep blue tints, revealing pleasing reflections as we advance between pine-clad hills. A town was built here in the eleventh century. There have been conflagrations and restorations; at the best Kristiania of to-day can look back to 1624. The Royal Palace, not a century old, is considered one of the finest architectural efforts in Scandinavia. The Norwegians are very proud of their democracy, which is one of the most attractive order, interfering very little with individual liberty. Everybody is easily accessible. Call upon the President of the Storthing, who answers to the English Mr. Speaker. The doorkeeper will bid you walk in, and you will quickly find yourself among all the deputies. There will be nothing to prevent you from strolling to one of their seats and delivering a speech on the housing question, if, indeed, Norway ever had one. If it occurs to anybody to let Mr. Speaker know that you are seeking him, he will leave his chair and chat with you and conduct you to one of the diplomatic boxes. It is almost the same thing at the Palace, and you will be no less welcome at the University, which was founded in 1811, has fifteen hundred students and a library of half a million volumes. Everything there is run on free and easy lines, discipline scarcely seems necessary. The only thing expected of a professor is that he shall not profess politics.

There is an Art Museum, with a collection of statues and pictures chiefly restricted to Scandinavian artists. Almost the only objects of interest are two old Viking ships, one in the University gardens and another in a street close by. But who shall fail to surrender himself to the wonderful spirit of peace which prevails in spite of a congestion of tramways?

Photochrom.

KRISTIANIA: GOLS KIRKE

This famous church was moved from Gols to the Historical Museum as a specimen of typical old Norwegian architecture. It is built of small pieces of wood, about a foot square, and is several hundred years old.

Photo: E. N. A.

COPENHAGEN: THE TIVOLI

The Tivoli is a sort of glorified White City with every kind of distraction and amusement known to man. Theatres, concert halls, switch-backs, railways and restaurants rub shoulders in neighbourly friendliness, while fairy lanterns shed a mellow light over the cherry scene.

Photo: Realistic Travels.

COPENHAGEN: DEER GARDEN

The Deer Garden is a popular resort in Copenhagen in summer, but is specially frequented in winter, when the youth of the town drag their toboggans to the tops of its many slopes, and enjoy the exhilaration of a swift rush through the frosty air.

Kristiania, however, is not Norway. It is the conventional capital of a free people who have entirely thrown themselves into the arms of Nature.

According to the Constitution, Norway is a constitutional and hereditary monarchy; the legislative power is vested in the Storthing or House of Representatives; every citizen of twenty-three years of age has a vote, and women are eligible as members of the Cabinet. The evangelical Lutheran form of Christianity is the National Church, and is endowed by the State.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

Norway.—The area of Norway is 124,964 square miles, and the population 2,650,000. Kristiania (population 258,500) is the capital; other towns are Bergen (91,440), Trondhjem (55,000) and Stavanger (43,778). Agriculture is only possible upon a very small scale in such a mountainous and generally rugged and rough country, and the two chief sources of wealth lie in the forests and the fisheries. About 27,500 square miles are under forest, the principal timber being pine. Paper-pulp figures largely upon the list of exports. In her fisheries Norway possesses a source of inexhaustible potentialities. The industry employed some 58,000 people in 1919. Cod, mackerel, herring and lobster are the chief catches. In addition there is a considerable sealing industry converging on Tönsberg, and there is a small whaling fleet. Silver, copper, pyrites and nickel are the chief minerals. Norway makes extensive use of hydro-electric power derived from her many rushing streams and waterfalls.

DENMARK

A Homely Land

Homeliness is the keynote of Denmark, a very soothing homeliness—*hyggelig* is the Danish word. It is the homeliness of fragrant fields and humming bees, emphasising the pungent presence, the ammoniac atmosphere of all those cows who are the capital and the pride of the little kingdom. There is none of the savage grandeur of Norway, none of the icy courtliness of the Swedes. Denmark is David beside Samson and Goliath, a dainty Lilliput dancing and mocking two Brobdingnag brothers. When we arrive our first impression is of stations covered in creepers, women who look like dolls with their tow-hair and big blue eyes.

What a quiet, demure country, we think, how refreshing after all the turmoil of the Continent; but this is the first of the many mistakes we are destined to make in a land by no means so simple as it seems. The demureness is all on the surface; joy-seeking and geniality are always on the point of effervescence. There is no display, but no sordid penury; no one is really ragged; beggars are unknown. There is even a genial beefiness that tells of generations of good living.

Denmark, officially *Kongeriget Danmark,* comprises the peninsula of Jutland, a northward extension of the North German plain, forming a great natural breakwater between the storm-tossed North Sea and the more placid waters of the Baltic. The total population is 3,289,198.

A Democratic Kingdom

The kingdom is a limited monarchy, and to understand Danish politics one must first study Danish co-operation and Danish education. The Free Constitution was a spontaneous gift of King Frederick VII to his people. From 1660 onwards absolute power was vested in the reigning monarch, but in June 1849, the people were presented with the right to rule themselves. Then came co-operation, and with its growth there arose a new political power, for, since the Danish peasant applied his co-operative talents to education as well as farming, his mental fitness made him a leader in the industrial development of his country. Denmark has developed into one of the most democratic States in the world, a country in which personal worth alone may count, caste is ignored, hereditary privileges are non-existent.

Legislative power is vested in "the King in Parliament," and the King exercises his powers through a Statsraadet or State Council of some twelve members. Parliament consists of two Legislative Chambers. All Danes, male and female, attain the suffrage at the age of twenty-five.

An Intellectual Race

The Danes are zealous for education, sedulous readers of the daily Press and enthusiastic frequenters of every possible lecture. Illiteracy has been abolished, and the establishment of a really

workable form of democracy has been the instrument whereby a wonderful levelling-up of the national mentality has been effected, fostering the development of a system of society in which equality of opportunity is not far from being an accomplished fact. Throughout Denmark it is apparent that the Danes are a well-educated people. In the schools a Dane learns not only his own language, but also English, French and German. English has the first place, for the Dane depends upon the English market to relieve his co-operative selling organisations of the bulk of his produce in butter, eggs and bacon. In his mastery of the English language the Dane is a surprise. He may become so proficient in its pronunciation that it is possible to talk for hours with a Danish peasant who speaks the English language with scarcely the slightest trace of a Danish accent.

In character the Dane is more easy-going than the Briton, is very light-hearted with himself, with his land, with his neighbour, with everybody and everything. Yet his self-reliance, his severely practical mind, his education, and his business-like qualities have made Copenhagen a striking example of Danish efficiency in commerce, agriculture, science and the humanities generally.

The great progress of Danish agriculture is due to the educational system and the rural high schools upon whose methods the entire fabric of Danish agricultural prosperity rests. High schools aim at making the Dane a useful member of the community. They are concerned with the education of adults, and more importance is attached to the educational value of the spoken than the written word. The principal of a high school is a very important individual, and the teacher, who needs no degree or certificate, only the ability to impart knowledge, personal magnetism and the capacity for organisation, teaches what he likes and in the manner he thinks best suited to the needs of his pupils. The Danish educational system is essentially modern—perhaps too modern. There is no fixed course of study, examinations are unheard of, and education is made a living thing that is pursued in after life for its own sake.

Co-operation

The origin of the Danish co-operative movement as well as its practice and expansion to its present magnitude is the work

of the peasants themselves, aided, of course, by scientific research which has been carried on very largely in the laboratory and the experimental farms by scholars recruited from the farming community. Hand-in-hand with methodical scientific production, there has been steady development of co-operation in the handling and disposal of dairy produce, which has made possible the standardisation of quality in butter, cheese, eggs and bacon, resulting in an export trade of tremendous value. Co-operation is not confined to the marketing of produce; it is applied to the wholesale purchase of everything required by the farmer and the dairyman. Indeed, the farmers seem to own and control everything through their societies.

Although the Danish freehold-peasant has in the main worked out his own destiny, the State has not been laggard in its work. It advanced nine-tenths of the money required by the tenant-farmer to make him his own master. Latterly assistance has been given, more especially by the provision of special train services, and by subsidising special steamers to bring about greater expedition and more favourable conditions in connection with the export of agricultural produce.

§ 1

Great Train-Ferries

Having passed across the peninsula of Jutland from Esbjerg to Fredericia we make our first acquaintance with the celebrated Danish train-ferry system, which, on account of the necessity for binding together the various Danish islands with the mainland in some form of coherent communication, has been brought by Denmark to a very high pitch of efficiency. Indeed, in this branch of locomotion Denmark leads Europe. Her system originated in March, 1872, with the inauguration of an inchoate service across the Little Belt between Jutland and the island of Fumen, and from that day the railway authorities in Copenhagen have never looked back. In 1883 the Great Belt was brought under the system, and in 1892 the first international steam-ferry came into operation between Elsinore in Denmark and Helsingborg in Sweden. Copenhagen was linked with Malmö in Sweden in 1895, and in 1903 Gjedser was linked up with Warnemünde in Germany. To-day Denmark has some two

dozen ferries in operation, handling over a million passengers and a million tons of freight per annum. Mr. Shaw Desmond has given a picturesque impression of these great train-ferries, and of the journey over sea and land to Copenhagen:

> You awake in the silver dawn of May to a miracle. You peep out. Yes, you are still in your carriage, but it is running upon the silver-green of the tideway. Like a second Peter, unbelieving, you are walking on the water—a gleam of fjord which stretches away into the low-lying shores beyond there. Someone calls it the Little Belt—a friendly name. And now, amphibious mortal, you are running over the land and so on to the water again; and now you are skimming Little Belt's big brother, the Great Belt; and then you are ashore again, ceasing to marvel at this dear little land of the silvery streaks and ways of golden-green.

Copenhagen

Copenhagen is almost as much Denmark as Vienna is Austria, for 600,000 out of the 3,000,000 Danes inhabit this delectable capital, and most of the others aspire to come there before they die. The cult of beauty is not an exact science, but there are many unimaginative people who are perfectly justified in considering Copenhagen one of the most beautiful cities in the world. There are no screaming colours, no floods of cobalt as on the Riviera, or the Bay of Naples. It is a gentle, subtle atmosphere of clarified moonlight or simple sunshine. There are diamond panes, water reflections, green copper roofs, shadows so friendly that they always seem to smile. Any other city of the same architecture, created by similar people, would possess a certain stiffness, with the broad, clean, tram-scarred streets. But here, even among the little comfortable looking people themselves there is a touch of Hans Andersen everywhere. And when we are tired of giving way to our fancies and reading fairy-tales into the pretty manners of a very commercial people, when we realise that the exquisiteness of the prettiest of modern porcelain is not available for slender purses, it is possible to admit that Copenhagen is supreme in her combination of daintiness and delicacy and frivolous fun.

The canny people overflow with hospitality, and one of our first experiences is an invitation to dinner at one of the palatial restaurants of Lange Linie, overlooking a sort of Solent full

of all kinds of silvery craft with Sweden gleaming and smiling not very far away. A dinner there provides a life-long experience. All Scandinavians are eaters, but the Danes devour. As in Norway and Sweden, there is a preliminary meal known as the *smorbrod,* which consists of every imaginable delicacy from caviar and foie gras to eggs and little fishes, washed down by many thimblefuls of pungent liqueurs. The unsophisticated stranger is already satiated before he sits down to his heavy meal. And the Danes are wonderful hosts, knowing instinctively how to interest their guests, playing up to all the romance and charm of their musical, butterfly atmosphere.

Copenhagen (in Danish spelling, Kjöbenhavn) was founded in the twelfth century, possesses the only fortress in Denmark, and an excellent harbour between Zealand and the Island of Amager, on which the prosperous quarter of Christianshaven has been built. All the usual sights expected in a capital are offered lavishly in Copenhagen. There is a good Picture Gallery with many Old Masters. There is the Thorwaldsen Museum, which may be somewhat gloomy in its magnificence, and has been compared to an Etruscan tomb, but is an education in sculpture. Thorwaldsen was an Icelander, born in 1770, the son of a ship's carpenter, endowed with mysterious genius from his birth.

Copenhagen is a city of palaces—Amalienborg, the royal residence; the Christiansborg Palace on an island, rather an unhappy looking phœnix that has survived a succession of conflagrations; the Prindsens-Palais, once a residence of the Crown Princes and now a museum; the Italian-looking Frederiksborg Palace, now a military school; Rosenborg, the seat of Danish monarchs until the middle of the eighteenth century. Churches in Copenhagen, as in the rest of Scandinavia, do not make the same appeal to travellers as in the more romantic South. They are dull, almost commonplace, but possessed of religious awe, and congregations are surprisingly reverent in Denmark, more than anywhere else in Scandinavia.

Out-of-Door Life

Everybody in Denmark lives out of doors when the weather permits, indulges in an incessant stream of chatter with a certain suspicious timidity towards eavesdroppers. Nothing ever inter-

Photo: E. N. A.

COPENHAGEN: VOR FRELSERS CHURCH

This famous church with its winding staircase outside the tower was erected in 1749. The tower is crowned by a figure of the Redeemer popularly called "The Man," and from the summit a glorious view extending to the coast of Sweden may be seen.

feres with the ancient and always increasing prosperity of the Tivoli pleasure gardens, a unique institution that seems to have no exact counterpart on the face of the globe. Throughout every day and every night of the year the Tivoli is the merriest, happiest, maddest place of amusement. French fairs, British bank holidays, are mild in comparison. The basis is a great White City or International Exhibition surrounded by some of the best restaurants in Europe, filled with never ceasing streams of people who possess a sense of enjoyment that must be seen in order to be believed. It is enjoyment for all purses and classes and temperaments. On the one hand is a scene of wild and natural enjoyment, with hurdy-gurdies, merry-go-rounds, switchbacks, and a general honeymoon atmosphere; while in the thick of everything there are rich and noble persons finding joys and troubles of their own.

Elsinore, which the Danes call Helsingor, commands the entrance of the Sound and trades on traditions that are not even supposed to be true.

Perhaps the greatest legend of Denmark is that of Hamlet and the Castle of Elsinore. The Danes call the little town Helsingor, and the Castle of Kronöborg, made famous by Shakespeare's play, is some five minutes' walk from the steamboat pier; the Ghost walked on the battery over which the flag flies. The Danes do not insist upon Hamlet, but he seems to add to the picturesqueness of the countryside.

Odense is interesting for a Cathedral which reveals the fact that the old blackmailing sovereign of England, King Knut, was canonised by somebody once upon a time.

Most of the islands of which Denmark is composed lie close together clustered to the east of Jutland Peninsula, but Bornholm lies in the middle of the Baltic Sea, or seven hours' steaming from Copenhagen. It is hilly, and the most picturesque part of Denmark, a Scandinavia in miniature.

POPULATION, PRODUCTS, ETC.

Denmark.—The area of Denmark is 17,144 square miles and the population 3,290,000. Copenhagen (population 562,000) is the capital; other towns are Aarhus (74,300) and Aalborg (71,500). The people are mainly engaged in agriculture, particularly dairying and the

production of butter, eggs and bacon. In 1922 a census return showed the presence of 2,525,348 head of cattle, 1,900,000 pigs, and 19,100,000 fowls. In 1921 Great Britain imported from Denmark butter to the value of £115,084,605, eggs valued at £5,455,373, and bacon worth £16,930,004, in return for which Denmark received from Great Britain coal to the value of £2,987,243, and cotton piece goods and woollens worth £1,299,841.

XIX

GERMANY

GERMANY

ONE great result of the Franco-German War of 1870-1871 was the consummation of German unity and the establishment of the new German Empire. Since 1815 there had been only a loose confederation of States. The people belonged to kindred races and spoke similar languages, but it was not until 1870 that the various States came to realise the value and power of unity. The troops of Prussia had fought side by side with those of the Kingdom of Saxony, and the latter with the troops of the southern States of Bavaria, Württemberg and Baden. At the conclusion of the war, on January 18, 1871, William, King of Prussia, was proclaimed German Emperor at the Palace of Versailles.

As a united Empire, German's commercial development, her power, and her organisation developed rapidly and extensively. Germany, as Mr. H. G. Wells has said in his "Outline," became

> rigorously educational; she was by far the most educational State in the world; she made the educational pace for all her neighbours and rivals. . . . And Germany took up the organisation of the scientific research, and of the application of scientific method to industrial and social development with such a faith and energy as no other community had ever shown before. Throughout all this period of the armed peace she was reaping and sowing afresh and reaping again the harvests, the unfailing harvests of freely disseminated knowledge. She grew swiftly to become a great manufacturing and trading power; her steel output outran the British; in a hundred new fields of production and commerce, where intelligence and system were of more account than mere traders' cunning, in the manufacture of optical glass, of dyes and of a multitude of chemical products, and in endless novel processes, she led the world.

This is one side of the picture; we give the other from the same writer, who remarks that Prussianised Germany was at once the best and the wickedest State of her time.

It is of the utmost importance to our subject that the student of universal history should give some thought to the mental growth of the generations of Germans educated since the victories of 1871. It would have been more than human in them if they had not given way to some excesses of patriotic vanity. But this reaction was deliberately seized upon and fostered and developed by a systematic exploitation and control of school and college, literature and press, in the interests of the Hohenzollern Dynasty. A teacher, a professor who did not teach and preach, in and out of season, the racial, moral, intellectual and physical superiority of the Germans to all other peoples, their extraordinary devotion to war and their dynasty, and their inevitable destiny to lead the world, was a marked man doomed to failure and obscurity. German historical teaching became an immense systematic falsification of the human past, with a view to the Hohenzollern future. All other nations were represented as incompetent and decadent; the Prussians were the leaders and regenerators of mankind. The young German read this in his school books, heard it in church, found it in his literature, had it poured into him with passionate conviction by his professor. . . . Insensibly, there was built up in the German mind a conception of Germany, and its Emperor, as of something splendid and predominant as nothing else had ever been before, a god-like nation in "shining armour" brandishing the "good German sword" in a world of inferior—and very badly disposed—peoples.

Thus Germany became one of the leading Imperial powers; thus she gave way to a megalomania for world-empire, for world-dominion. The result of the defeat of Germany in the Great War of 1914-1918 was an overwhelming shock to her, and a great set-back. The Empire immediately fell asunder and a Republic was proclaimed; the Emperor William fled to Holland, and his abdication was announced on November 9, 1918. Germany, or, as it is called in German, Deutsches Reich, became a Federal Republic, each of the individual States of the Federation having a Republican constitution.

In the Great War, German casualties were estimated at 1,809,000 men killed and 4,247,000 wounded.

Amongst other losses of territory, the Saar Basin was

Photochrom.

A FARMHOUSE IN THE BLACK FOREST

Life is necessarily rude and difficult in the depths of the Black Forest, with its sombre silences and awful loneliness. But the peasants manage to maintain a certain degree of comfort in their well-built wooden châlets with their vast sloping roofs and well-stocked wood piles, and are nearly always practically self-supporting, living mainly on the produce of their farms.

Photo: Topical Press Agency.

BERLIN: REICHSTAG

The Reichstag or Imperial Parliament of Germany, a handsome building in the florid Italian style, has been the scene of much strife since the creation of the German Republic. In front stands a statue of Bismarck, a colossal bronze figure on a granite pedestal.

Photochrom.

NUREMBERG: THE GERMANIC MUSEUM

This museum, founded in 1852 for the promotion of historical research, was established in an old Carthusian monastery of the fourteenth century with a beautiful church and cloisters.

handed over to the League of Nations; Alsace-Lorraine was retroceded to France; about 400 square miles were ceded to Belgium; part of East Prussia, most of West Prussia and part of Eastern and Upper Silesia were handed over to Poland; North Slesvig reverted by plebiscite of the people concerned to Denmark, Memel and other territory to Lithuania; Danzig to the Allies as a free port; part of Upper Silesia to Czecho-Slovakia —in all, something like 27,000 square miles and a population of over seven millions. In addition to these losses in Europe, Germany had to give up her colonial possessions in Africa and the Pacific Ocean amounting to over a million square miles, and was left without any colonial possessions whatever. The total area of Germany itself is 182,271 square miles, with a population of, roughly, 60,000,000, according to the census of 1919-20.

Germany is a country of large towns. There are nearly fifty of them with populations of over one hundred thousand. For this reason and because of her former numerous independent States, with a long history behind them, Germany is richer than most other countries in great palaces and commanding public edifices, some of them of fine Gothic architecture.

German industries and manufactures, agriculture and mining, are all highly developed, with the many advantages of extensive railway systems, canals, navigable rivers and other means of internal communications. Germany has ample harbours and, before the War, she had a great fleet of mercantile shipping. Neither expense nor trouble was spared in the making of the canals, which are numbered among Germany's greatest engineering feats. They greatly helped industrial exploitation which in turn made more canals essential. The railways could not cope with the tremendous output in the Ruhr district, and this brought into being the Ems-Weser Canal, which links up two rivers and is continued as far as Hanover. Even more important for mineral transportation is the Rhine-Herne Canal, which cuts right across the most densely populated part of the Basin of the Ruhr.

The Kiel Canal was opened in 1895 to connect the North Sea with the Baltic, starting from Holtenau, a little north of Kiel, and flowing sixty miles to Brunsbuttel near the mouth of the Elbe. It is 36 feet deep and 335 feet wide at the water-

level. The total cost was £19,068,000, including improvements made up to 1914. It was of vast importance with Kiel as a German naval base, especially since Heligoland had been ceded by Great Britain to Germany in 1890. It also possesses commercial value, reducing the Hamburg-Bornholm passage from 610 miles to 250, and avoiding the winter storms of the Skagerak.

Forestry is here an industry of great importance, conducted on scientific methods and under the control of the State. There are State and partly State forests, communal forests and private forests, and forests belonging to various associations. The whole forest area extends to over 31½ million acres. The chief centres of the iron and steel trade are in Prussia, Bavaria and Saxony; which is also the leading State in the production of textiles.

§ 1

The German is proud of his Fatherland, which is more than a geographical expression to him, for wherever a German may emigrate he will carry with him a fervent love of his country, its language and traditions, its customs, ceremonials and ideals. And yet the transplanted German has been far more ready to assume naturalised citizenship in an adopted country than any foreigners who settle in Germany can become. Emigrants from the older cities of the Fatherland carried with them cherished traditions; Germany became in their memories a land of ancient buildings, of art treasures; of music—the land of Bach, Handel, Haydn, Mozart, Brahms, Beethoven and Wagner; a land of theatres, opera-houses and orchestras. Werther, and Faust, and Lohengrin fill a place in the dreams and lives of a people not wholly absorbed in the race for material prosperity and "a place in the sun."

In recent times, as a result of industrial and commercial development, many of the old-time picturesque towns and villages have become "sadly and tragically new." Even the external appearance of much of the country has changed. There are still places like Nuremberg, Brunswick and Augsburg, where we may transport ourselves into the age of the patricians, the Meistersingers and the cunning craftsmen skilled in the use of wood, metals and glass and other decorative work which are still

Photochrom.

THE RHINE: THE LORELEI ROCKS

These rocks are the scene of innumerable legends of a fairy who lived in the rock and enticed sailors and fishermen to destruction in the rapids. The rocks are some 430 feet high and the Nibelungen treasure is supposed to be hidden beneath them.

Photo: E. N. A.

COLOGNE

From a distance Cologne with her numerous towers is one of the most imposing cities in the world, but a closer view proves a little disappointing, for the older streets are narrow and gloomy. The Cathedral, however, is perhaps the most magnificent Gothic building in the world and excites the admiration of every beholder, while a fantastic touch is added to the river by an odd bridge of boats.

Photo: E. N. A.

BERLIN: THE CATHEDRAL

The Cathedral with its lofty dome and towers forms a very impressive picture standing as it does on the south bank of the River, here spanned by the Kaiser Wilhelm Bridge. It is a comparatively modern building, having been finished only in 1902.

the pride and wonder of art and industry. But the hand of the innovator has been at work, even in these places.

Severe social divisions and distinctions, which were very precise and jealously guarded under the old system, are disappearing, or have disappeared. The military class in particular was wont to parade an air of exaggerated superiority towards the civilians in general. In the garrison towns exclusiveness was carried to extremes; into this charmed circle no outsider could enter save by some act of grace.

Germany was a land of princes and high nobility, and titles carried valuable privileges. Honours were not confined to members of the ducal and princely families; the inferior nobility and lower orders of the various branches of the civil service were all prodigiously proud of the distinction that the various orders of merit conferred upon them, with consequent social superiority.

The Germans are a diversified people and by no means of one type only; they are different in the north and south and east and west. The simple-minded Bavarian with his peasant costume and his pipe is a very different man from the stolid Prussian with his hard business sense and his obtrusive discipline. He, again, is different from the tall, fair, handsome Hamburger, or the industrial Saxon or the lively Rhinelander. But in some things they all unite. Love of country, love of music, respect for education, patient discipline, industry, sentimentality, these are truly German characteristics. But the Germans are always in danger of exaggerating their better qualities to a point that becomes a positive menace in their appraisement of the outer world.

§ 2

When Germany was declared a Republic in 1918 the Council of the People's Commissioners assumed the Government; the reigning Princes and the various Federal States either abdicated or were deposed and a National Assembly was summoned in 1919, when the first President of the Republic was elected. Under this Constitution, Presidents were to be elected for a period of seven years by the direct vote of all citizens, male and female, over twenty-one years of age.

The new Constitution (July 31, 1919) declared the Com-

monwealth to be a Republic with the power of the State "derived from the people." It provided for Central and State Legislative bodies. The *Reichsrat,* or Imperial Council, represented the component States, and its assent was required before any Bill could be introduced into the Reichstag, the Legislature of the German Republic. The Reichstag was to be elected for four years, every man and woman having a vote.

The component States of Germany, each of which has its own Constitution and its own Government, were as follows in 1919:—

STATES OF THE REICH.	AREA, ENGLISH SQUARE MILES.	TOTAL POPULATION, OCT. 8, 1919.
Prussia	113,746	36,696,151
Bavaria (with Coburg)	29,506	7,140,333
Württemberg	7,532	2,518,773
Baden	5,819	2,208,503
Saxony	5,789	4,663,298
Mecklenburg-Schw	5,068	657,330
Thuringia	4,542	1,508,025
Hesse	2,968	1,290,988
Oldenburg	2,482	517,765
Brunswick	1,418	480,599
Mecklenburg-Str	1,131	106,394
Anhalt	888	331,258
Lippe	469	154,318
Waldeck	401	55,999
Schaumburg-Lippe	130	46,357
Hamburg	168	1,050,359
Lübeck	115	120,568
Bremen	99	311,266
Germany	182,271	59,858,284

The Rhine

Prussia is the largest of the German States and has been the dominating partner in United Germany. But before we speak of Prussia, let us glance at the Rhine. To know the Rhine is to know the country through which it flows. It is one of the main arteries of Germany, and a knowledge of this mighty river contributes to a knowledge of the people who inhabit its shores. The scenery which borders the river has been the background of its history; it has inspired poets, given birth to legends, and stirred the envy of neighbours.

Leaping from the snows of St. Gotthard, in Switzerland, it

Photo: E. N. A.

COLOGNE: THE BISMARCK COLUMN

The art of modern Germany is singularly lacking in imagination, and especially ungraceful when applied to sculpture. The huge Bismarck Column at Cologne is a specially hideous example with its background of bricks and the ungainly figure of the man of blood and iron.

Photo: E. N. A.

BERLIN: BRANDENBURG GATE

Situated at the west end of Unter den Linden, the Brandenburg Gate forms the entrance to the city from the Tiergarten, or Prussian Zoo. It is an imitation of the Propylæa at Athens and is quite impressive with its six massive Doric columns.

Photochrom.

FRANKFORT ON THE MAIN: THE RÖMER

This name is applied to twelve ancient houses with picturesque fronts and lofty gables standing in the market place known as the Römerberg. Up to the end of the last century no Jew was permitted to enter this square, and at one coronation banquet the fountain in the centre ran alternately with red and white wine for some hours.

Photo: E. N. A.

BERLIN: THE SIEGES-ALLEE

This fine "avenue of victory," leading from the Königs-Platz through the Tiergarten is adorned with thirty-two marble statues of Prussian rulers, a relic of other days.

flows for 760 miles before it reaches the North Sea at Rotterdam and other ports of Holland, its main course from Switzerland being west to east, then east to west, and then mainly northwards. From the shining peaks of the Alps it rushes as a torrent of green water, leaping from gorge to rocky gorge, until it passes through the beautiful Lake Constance, and becomes the natural boundary line between the German southern frontier and Switzerland.

In the German part of the river we have the mingling of beauty and power, of ancient grandeur and modern industry, mediæval castles, and chemical industries. These contrasts make the Rhine a symbol of Germany's soul. The river forms an unbroken connection with the ancient Roman Empire. The names of its towns appear in the annals of Roman history. It is a living link, between Central Europe on the one side and the western ocean on the other; for many centuries it has claimed to be the busiest waterway in the world. It is estimated that over two million people use its passenger boats every year. Its waters nourish the vineyards producing the famous Rhine wines. The Rhine supplies power to factories and electric generating stations, and brings health to a hundred towns on the water's edge. To the Germans the Rhine is a source of profit and delight. To the foreigner it is an object of wonder and surprise.

Following the course of the Rhine when it enters German territory from the south we notice that it flows through the broad valley bounded on the right by the Black Forest and on the left by the Vosges Mountains.

At Mannheim we come into touch with Germany's modern scientific industry on a large scale. The river banks are crowded with immense chemical apparatus, great open-air laboratories, huge deposits awaiting manufacture or export. In 1890 Mannheim had a population of 70,000. To-day it is a crowded hive of industry and its population is a quarter of a million. At Mannheim the Rhine becomes navigable for steamers; indeed, that town is now one of the chief distributing ports for southern Germany.

Down the river, about twenty miles distant, is the ancient city of Worms with its red stone Cathedral standing out above the flat land of the surrounding country. Worms is associated

with many romantic legends; and it also figures prominently in history, for in this city Martin Luther made his defence before the Elector and lit the fires of Protestantism.

After passing the city of Mainz, which lines both banks of the river and was once the great distributing centre of river traffic for southern Germany, we begin to feel the spell of the growing splendour of a river to which neither poet nor painter can ever do justice, for here are gathered those gems of natural beauty, and of human creation, which are for ever the despair of those who try to describe them.

The broad waters of the river enter a narrow gorge at Bingen, and a mile further on in midstream stands the Mauseturm, or Mouse Tower. It is famous in German legends and commemorated in English poetry. To this rockbuilt tower the cruel Elector, Hatto of Mainz, having refused corn to his starving people, was said to have been chased by starving rats and eaten alive; as Southey relates in his narrative poem, "Bishop Hatto":

> "They have whetted their teeth against the stones,
> And now they pick the Bishop's bones.
> They gnawed the flesh from every limb,
> For they were sent to do judgment on him."

From now on, the river forms a continuous picture of surprises at every turn. It winds through scenes of surpassing beauty and ever-increasing awesomeness which amply justify the German claim that it is one of the seven wonders of the world. Mountains rise abruptly from the water's edge. Rocky slopes and vine-clad terraces are dotted with houses and castles. Ancient fortresses and modern residences are exquisitely poised on commanding and picturesque positions, and sometimes perilously near the edge of a sheer precipice. Each single edifice is in itself an object of amazement, standing between three or four hundred feet above the surface of the water. The whole scene is a feast to every lover of beauty. The blue waters, the red-brown earth, the variegated rocks, green vines and the bright sky, form a picture that is photographed and fixed on the brain.

About half way between Bingen and Coblenz stand the imposing rocks of the Lorelei. This is the narrowest and deepest

part of the river. The rocks rise to 430 feet, while the river depth is seventy-six feet. There is a well-known legend associated with the Lorelei; a nymph who had her dwelling on the rocks lured sailors and fishermen to destruction in the swirl of the rapids, but the unromantic modern navigator of the Rhine, with a thousand ton barge in tow, declares that the force of the stream can accomplish his destruction without the aid of a water-nymph.

Both banks of the river are dotted with charming towns of ancient and modern construction. Each little place has its landing stage and many places have fine swimming baths alongside. In the summer these towns are the haunts of thousands of tourists from all over the world, and all the pleasures of holiday making are offered in abundance.

Coblenz is an important military town which visitors remember by its proximity to one of the most impressive military works in Europe, the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, sometimes referred to as the Gibraltar of the Rhine.

"The castle crag of Drachenfels," sung by Byron, is crowned by the ruins of a twelfth century castle, where Siegfried, a hero of the Nibelungenlied and Wagner's operas, slew a dragon. There is a cog-railway to the summit, which commands the finest view of the Rhine. At this point the beauties of the Rhine begin to give place to other main features of the river. The great volcanic hills are left behind to guard the treasures of natural scenery, while the river flows on to perform the immense functions of industrial life.

There are three main features of Germany associated with the river. The love of natural beauty, the importance of intellectual energy, and the necessity of industrial progress.

We have passed through the first. The second we meet at Bonn, which was perhaps one of the finest University cities in Europe. Beethoven was born here, and the whole place suggests the importance of education in the German scheme of life. It has many libraries and museums, lecture halls and schools, and several fine bathing and boating establishments. The river front is magnificent. In this place the river is more than 500 yards wide and there are still more than two hundred miles before it reaches the sea.

As we approach Cologne the third feature of modern Germany begins to make an impression. The great bridges which span the stream, the meeting of traffic from the ocean and inland, the wharves and landing piers, the warehouses and timber yards, the great crowded city itself with its suggestion of wealth and dignity, provide a clear proof of the industrial greatness to which the Rhine has contributed.

Ocean steamers navigate the Rhine as far up as Cologne, whence the traffic is by barge, and the barges of the Rhine may be anything up to a thousand tons' burden: at Cologne they may be seen being towed in long lines to Bonn, through the deep gorge to Coblenz, and on to Mannheim, over a hundred miles farther still.

Cologne has about two hundred churches, many noble buildings, streets that are very narrow and streets that are very wide; all crowded with a population of nearly three-quarters of a million.

The Cathedral can be seen from the river for many miles above and below the city. It is claimed by many to be the finest specimen of Gothic architecture in the world. For hundreds of years this great structure remained unfinished until the nineteenth century, when after the Franco-German War the last effort at completion was carried out. Its great bell, weighing twenty-five tons, was cast from guns taken from the French in 1870, but was melted down by the Germans during the Great War.

Cologne became the headquarters of the British Army of Occupation in 1918, and British naval craft were moored under the majestic bridges. We are now well into the industrial area. For fifty miles down the river from Cologne we are continually in sight of some great factory or system of works. We constantly pass a great industrial town and soon find ourselves in the centre of the Ruhr.

But meanwhile it may be remarked that once we are out of the busy industrial district of the Ruhr the Rhine flows on through country which seems to have left behind all its beauty, its culture, its productiveness. From the mountains it has descended to the mud. Through the flat lands of Westphalia it winds its way across the frontier of another land, before it ends

Photo: E. N. A.

THE METROPOLIS OF BEER

Beer-drinking at Munich is accompanied by an almost religious ritual, and the "brew-houses" or glorified taverns might be mistaken for places of worship. All day long and far into the night, they are thronged with devotees, who are extremely fastidious about the precise temperature of their nectar, the traditional shape of their great lidded mugs and the old formalities of their toasts.

Photo: E. N. A.

MUNICH: THE NEW RATHAUS

Munich owes most of its modern magnificence to Ludwig I, who raised the city to the foremost rank as a school of German art, a position which it still holds to a great degree. The New Rathaus is one of its most handsome buildings, with lofty gables and fine arcades. Behind we see the two uncompleted towers of the Frauenkirche, with their unsightly helmet-shaped roofs.

a journey of 760 miles, and finds its freedom when it mingles peaceably with the oceans of the great wide world. The Rhine is, indeed, the symbol of Germany's soul.

§ 3

The Ruhr district has been a centre of interest since the War. It is an industrial region, with towns built closely together, crowded with great factories and mines from end to end. The Ruhr country lies mainly in the province of Westphalia, and is bounded on the west by the Rhine. It has a teeming industrial population, where one looks out upon an endless forest of chimneys, with a pall of smoke hanging over the busy towns, and a tangled net of railways, tram lines and waterways. Here men have dug coal for over six hundred years. In all there are 4,275 mines and foundries employing, in normal times, some 1,200,000 people; the average output of coal in normal years being, approximately, 150,000,000 metric tons, and of lignite (brown coal of woody texture) about 100,000,000 metric tons; iron and other ores about 8,500,000 metric tons. Another great German industry is that of potash, of which the output averages about 9,000,000 tons.

Among the chief towns of the Ruhr are such places as Düsseldorf, Essen, Barmen, Hagen, Mülheim, Bochum, Dortmund and Duisburg.

Düsseldorf, a city of which any manufacturing country might feel very proud, is the greatest Rhine port to-day, because of its nearness to the Rhine coalfields and its industries. It would not be incorrect to say that no other district in central Europe is so packed with people and forms such a hive of industry. In places the dense population averages 1,800 per square mile. Düsseldorf, situated on the right bank of the Rhine, below Cologne, is not only a great commercial and industrial city, but enjoys the reputation of an art centre. It is a town of fine public buildings, spacious avenues, and many well laid-out parks, museums, botanic and zoölogical gardens. More than one town in Germany claims the distinction of being called "the Cradle of German Art": amongst them Düsseldorf. At any rate, Cornelius, the great painter, was born here; Heinrich Heine lived here, as did Camphausen and Grabbe, the romantic poet, and the

brothers Jacobi, and not the least of illustrious names amongst its celebrated people is that of von Sybel. The town itself stands aloof from the grime, the smoke and the turmoil of the coalfields, and the iron works of the German Black Country.

Essen, founded in the ninth century, is the oldest of the industrial Ruhr towns, although it was not until the nineteenth century that the railways gave it a great opportunity for rapid growth. Here is the well known Krupp factory, perhaps the most remarkable metallurgical factory in the world. It has had a great share in making the Ruhr Basin, which has a population of 439,000, one of the wealthiest and most productive places in Europe, if not in the whole world. In normal times Krupp's employed 80,000 workmen and some 8,000 officials in the district, where the company owns twenty-two collieries. The works are famous for mass production of steam-engines, hammers, steel tires for railway waggons, and steel fittings for river and ocean steamers. Above all, it was noted for its immense output of artillery, armour-plate and ammunition, and every other instrument of war. A descriptive writer says:

> In sheer human interest and excitement, nothing can compare with the adventurous life of the masked men who battle with the red-hot iron in the heat, fumes and dust of the furnaces and mills. It is like a moving picture from Hell—a scene to baffle the descriptive skill of Dante or Doré. Think of one block of red-hot metal weighing eighty-five tons, tossed about with cranes and hooks like baggage on a dock! Then from beneath giant rollers, with a deafening boom and hiss like cannon fire, the long rails and straps shoot out white hot, and crawling like fiery serpents; let a workman but stumble then, or take a false step, and he pays with his life.

§ 4

Prussia has always been the backbone of Germany; it is the largest and most important of the German States. It was proclaimed a Republic on November 13, 1918, and William II was the last of the Hohenzollern family to rule as Sovereign. Among the principal provinces of the Prussian State are Berlin, Brandenburg, Pomerania, Lower and Upper Silesia, Saxony, Schleswig-Holstein, Hanover, Westphalia and the Rhine Province.

As Prussia is the most important of the German States, so

THE RHINE

[illegible] at every turn, in spite of a modern atmosphere of martial vigilance and pleasure steamers.

is Berlin the most important town, the capital of the German Republic and of Prussia. It is the third largest town in Europe, the population, with suburbs, being 3,800,000.

The Hohenzollerns made Berlin their principal home in the middle of the fifteenth century, and it was Frederick the Great who began to give Berlin the character and appearance it has to-day, with its warlike statues imparting a fierce martial air to certain parts of the town. A whole avenue near the Reichstag buildings, solidly unpretentious, is bordered with these statues, the importance of which lies only in their military suggestion, although they excite ridicule rather than admiration, and it is said that Berlin has more bad statues than any other city in Europe. In the days of Emperor William II, the cosmopolitan life of Berlin was, in its way, as gay and striking as that of Paris, and in some ways it is so still; but the expensive *cafés* have considerably lowered their standard, and the standard of general luxury has also degenerated. The principal thoroughfare, Unter den Linden, is the broadest thoroughfare in Europe. The name of the street is of world-wide renown, yet the famous "Linden" (lime) trees can hardly be called luxuriant.

At the west end of Unter den Linden is the celebrated Brandenburg Tor (gate), an imitation on a far bigger scale of the Propylæ of the Acropolis at Athens. Near by also are, the famous Tiergarten (once part of the Hohenzollern hunting ground), dotted with pretty lakes and flower beds, groups of statuary affording charming scenic vistas, also the Zoölogical Gardens and the Government Offices. The main business street is the Leipzigerstrasse, out of which opens the Wilhelmstrasse, the diplomatic centre. The main streets are wide and straight; most of the buildings, however, are heavy without being imposing. Many of the former Royal Palaces have been converted into Public Offices; the Palace of the ex-Crown Prince is now a modern Art Gallery.

In a country whose national art is music, the Opera House claims attention. It was built by Frederick the Great. The average Briton has little conception of the German love of music which pervades all classes. It is not unusual to find twenty classical concerts a day during the season; and almost every *café,* restaurant and hotel provides music of a high order as inevitably

as it provides viands. One gathers the impression that everybody in Germany sings or plays some instrument, at any rate; that everybody appreciates and is educated to understand the best music. They take music, as other things, in a serious, determined mood, and the forty thousand professional musicians cater to very critical audiences.

The *café,* or "Biergarten," as in other European Continental countries, occupies a special place in German life; it has its own spell which finds no counterpart in the restaurant of English hotels or taverns. Men and women and whole families resort to the *café,* which, in addition to being a place of refreshment, is a centre of sociability and enjoyment. Frequently a large garden is attached to the *café,* where on summer evenings genial crowds pass the closing hours of warm, sultry days listening to the music or chatting under the shade of walnut trees, where the bright light of coloured lamps gives an added attraction to the convivial scene. Germany, as everybody knows, is the land of beer-brewing and beer-drinking, for beer is emphatically the national beverage. But it would not be true to say that Berlin holds the record for beer-drinking. That honour undoubtedly belongs to Bavaria.

Potsdam is within a short distance of Berlin, and has been called "the Prussian Versailles," but it is more even than that. The charm of this retreat of the Hohenzollerns, with its chain of lakes formed by the Havel river, is quietly seductive. It enjoys a clear air, and the soft warm colour of the tranquil woods makes a fine background for the imposing domes of Potsdam. Besides the Marble Palace there are other notable castles; Sanssouci has beautiful garden terraces and fountains, a Voltaire Room and the library of Frederick the Great.

Prussia includes many other great cities. Breslau, the old capital of Silesia, has a population of over half a million and is the most important town in the east of Germany; it contains much to interest those who appreciate old towns and fine buildings. Frankfort, on the River Main, once a free town of the German Empire, belongs now to Prussia and is a town of great commercial and financial importance, with a large Hebrew population. The Römer is perhaps the most interesting edifice in Frankfort. It is the Town Hall of the old German free city,

OBERAMMERGAU

The quaint Bavarian village, which has become famous through its Passion Play, presents a mixture of the practical and the religious. The houses are scrupulously whitewashed and provided with very modern blinds, but even the master-shoe-maker indulges in a cross on his roof and bright frescoes recording scenes from the drama of the Crucifixion.

Photochrom.

DRESDEN: THE PALACE

Dresden was the favourite resort of the splendour-loving Augustus II, the Strong, who did much to enlarge and beautify the Royal Palace. Dresden boasts of one of the finest art galleries in the world and gives its name to the daintiest of porcelain which is manufactured at Meissen, three miles away.

Photo: E. N. A.

AUGSBURG: TOWN HALL AND PERLACH TOWER

One of the most prominent manufacturing towns in South Germany. There are still many fine buildings, relics of former greatness, including the Town Hall with its monster pine cone, the heraldic emblem of the city. In front we see the Perlach Tower, erected in 1063 as a water tower.

and stage of many an Imperial ceremony. The Gothic Cathedral looks most impressive at a distance when the effect of its lofty tower can be best appreciated. The old timbered houses of the Markstrasse, with their masses of carvings, black with age, are also attractive, even to the exclusion of the great Cathedral itself. Goethe, one of Germany's greatest sons, was born in Frankfort, and the house where he lived is preserved and may be visited, as well as the puppet show which is described in "Wilhelm Meister."

Homburg

A few miles away from this severe, prosperous town of Frankfort is the ideal watering place and holiday resort of Homburg-vor-der-Höhe, on a spur of the Taunus mountains. After a period of neglect, prosperity was restored to Homburg by the visits of Edward VII, who used to spend several weeks there every summer to take the cure. Indeed, for a time it became almost an English colony, and one used to turn round in surprise wherever one heard anything but English spoken. Everyone rose very early and met before breakfast in the wonderful gardens, walking up and down with glasses of very nasty water in their hands, or else repairing to a farm in the forest where milk could be drunk fresh from the cow. Amazing drives and excursions in the neighbouring forests occupied the afternoon, and in the evenings all donned their best clothes and talked politics at dinner parties which were rendered frugal by the severity of the cure. Or else for those seeking greater excitement, there was always the Opera House at Frankfort within easy reach.

Wiesbaden, with its beautiful cure-house and drinking-hall is one of the most popular and attractive watering places on the Rhine. The surrounding gardens, orchards and vineyards have a background of beautiful forests, while far in the distance tower the mysterious blue and purple peaks of the Taunus Mountains.

Treves

Treves, or Trier, is the oldest city in Germany some seventy miles south of Coblenz, on the river Moselle, and possesses a wealth of strange houses and ancient remains.

Perhaps the chief interest for antiquarians is the Holy Coat, which figures on the city's coat-of-arms and is one of the most

jealously guarded relics in the possession of the Roman Catholic church. The old Prince-Bishopric of Treves usually remains in a half-slumbering condition, but at long intervals vast crowds of pilgrims come thither to do reverence to the Holy Coat. It is usually displayed to the faithful from the high altar of the Cathedral about three times in a century. One reason for the special veneration accorded to it is the fact that it is the only relic mentioned in the Gospels as having possessed the power of working miracles. It will be remembered how those who touched it in the throng were immediately healed. It consists of a narrow garment reaching to the feet and having short wide sleeves, and it was in this raiment that Christ may have appeared when teaching the people. At the time of the Crucifixion the soldiers drew lots for the coat, which is of brownish linen and without seams. Nothing definite is known about the coat between the time of the Crucifixion and the year 327, when the Empress Helena is supposed to have discovered the true Cross and other relics from information accorded to her in a dream. She is said to have been born at Treves and to have turned her palace there into a church, and she presented the town with the Saviour's seamless coat as well as one of the knives used at the Last Supper. It was not until the year 1196 that the Holy Coat was placed over the high altar of the Cathedral, and it was not exposed to the public gaze for some three hundred years.

Aix-la-Chapelle

Aix-la-Chapelle (or Aachen) was once the northern capital of the Empire of Charlemagne, and though little of the ancient town remains, the broad streets and promenades follow the lines of the old fortifications. Its springs were famous in the time of the Romans and still attract large crowds of visitors. In the Cathedral, which was built by Charlemagne in 776-804, are many interesting relics, including his throne and sarcophagus. All the German Emperors down to Ferdinand I (1531) were crowned here.

The Harz Mountains

More legends have collected around the Harz mountains than around any other range in the world, and even now it is

difficult to persuade peasants that Walpurgis Night, on the last day of April, is not a fatal time for roaming. The Brocken, the highest summit of these mountains, is supposed to be particularly dangerous at this time, for then witches are supposed to hold their Sabbath there, as Goethe reminds us in "Faust." It is, nevertheless, a popular meeting place for literary societies.

§ 5

The Bavarians

The next State in order of size is Bavaria. The Bavarians, if less gifted in some ways than the Prussians, have an individuality of their own. "The bold Bavarian in a luckless hour," sings the poet, and Bavarians have certainly shown a bold front through many a luckless hour. They were among the most ruthless of enemies during the war, and they have not patiently accepted republicanism or foreign control since the Armistice. They are intense patriots—Bavarian rather than German patriots —and if there be any chance for the revival of German monarchy, the movement will most probably begin in Bavaria. For one thing they are zealous Roman Catholics, brought up in monarchical principles and inspired by sufficient fanaticism to fight for what they deem to be right. At the same time they are pleasanter and milder than Prussians, whom they have long disliked; not so kind and gentle as the Saxons, whom they regard with friendly contempt. They have many of the characteristics of Highlanders—a touch of second sight, sentimentality, pride, romance, and the instincts of sportsmen. They are in very close touch with Nature, who assumes her most glowing aspects in their fairyland. Like the Swiss and Tyrolese, they wear eagles' feathers in their brightly coloured hats, climb perilous peaks in pursuit of elusive chamois, love danger for danger's sake.

The Danube

The source of the Danube is generally believed to be at Donauschingen in a spring in the palace garden, though many still maintain that it is formed by the union there of two small streams, the Brigach and the Brege, which have their origin in the Black Forest. It is the longest river in Europe next to

the Volga, but is still immature in Bavaria where the two largest towns on its banks are Ingoldstadt and Ratisbon.

Forests occupy one-third of the whole area of Bavaria, but for the greater part it is an agricultural country, somewhat smaller than Scotland, but with a denser population. Munich, the capital, is a city with a population of well over half a million; it reflects in every nook and cranny the sunny nature of the southern German. Unlike Berlin, the new buildings do not dominate the old; they have been built with a keen appreciation of artistic fitness and balance. Munich is famous for its beer, and the typical citizen demonstrates his democratic proclivities in the great beer-halls and gardens, where people of all classes sit together swilling the good Munich beer with exuberance, and the law takes care that its quality is ever maintained. Munich is identified with German art, greatly fostered by King Ludwig I, and finds one expression in many art galleries and fine buildings. It has very beautiful pleasure grounds and delightful environs.

Oberammergau, sixty miles from Munich, is celebrated for the Passion Plays which commemorate a plague that ravaged Southern Germany in 1633. The villagers made a vow that if the plague were stayed they would perform a Passion Play every ten years. Straightway the plague abated. Except for an interruption caused by the Great War of 1914-18, the Passion Play, which draws crowds from every quarter of the world, has been performed ever since. Much of its former simplicity has been lost, and it is now in danger of being exploited as a money-making affair for the neighbourhood. The lovely little village is situated in the Bavarian Alps, with the River Ammer running through it. The houses, with their white, spotless walls and green shutters, nestle around the church, which gives a protective air to the clean sweet village of a simple-hearted people.

The Bavarian highlands have many beauty spots dear to German painters. The charm lies in the mountain scenery with rapid streams traversing pine woods and foaming over rocky falls to gather into blue lakes in the green valleys below.

In Nürnberg or Nuremberg we have one of the most interesting of the mediæval towns of Germany, even better known than Munich. Here are beauty and history combined, for Nürnberg is pre-eminently a fine Gothic city where every corner typi-

Photochrom.

HAMBURG

The largest of the three free Hanseatic towns of Germany. Hamburg is the fourth most important commercial town in the world. The origin of the town is lost in antiquity, but although the major portion of the old houses were demolished in the great fire of 1842, Hamburg has many quaint old corners and peaceful waterways reminiscent of Holland.

Photo: L. E. A.

KIEL CANAL

Once the great hope of German expansion, the Kiel Canal remains a wonderful example of human effort in the conquest of Nature and still retains great commercial importance.

Photo: E. N. A.

DANZIG

Langebrucke (Long Bridge) is the name given to the quay on the river Mottlau, a tributary of the Vistula. It possesses many quaint and picturesque old houses, crowds of bargees and delighttul markets for fruits and flowers in the springtime.

fies old splendour, and every street is made glorious with unrivalled mediæval architecture; hardly an edifice or individual house but is an object of beauty and charm. So full is Nürnberg of wonderful old architecture that it may be regarded almost as one great museum of mediæval art; beautiful gables, sculptured portals, dormer windows, wonderful arches, elaborately carved woodwork are almost commonplace in their profusion. The Church of St. Sibald, dating from the tenth century, showing a mingling of different styles, is wonderfully interesting. In the interior St. Sibald's Shrine, a masterpiece in bronze, is the church's most precious possession; the godly hermit brought many pilgrims to the city from all parts of the world by the power of his miracles. The Frauenkirche is an even more beautiful edifice, the colouring of screens and pillars, the rich effulgence of the stained glass windows of the choir, and the four high columns supporting the roof, unspoilt by restoration, contribute to make this church a radiant edifice. St. Lawrence, containing many treasures, is also an inspiration. The Choir in particular is a beautiful work of art. But the churches, with all their valuable unmatched works of art, do not exhaust the riches of Nürnberg; in the market-place is one of the most beautiful Gothic fountains in existence. The Town Hall has frescoes designed by Dürer, whose house still stands in Albrecht Dürer Strasse. At the top of Gurgstrasse may be seen the oldest building in the town, a five-sided tower containing the Chamber of Tortures, which include the Iron Maiden of terrible fame.

Suburbs have grown up round the walls of old Nürnberg, which in these days is a very important manufacturing and commercial centre, specially famed for toys, but the increasing bustle of modern streets cannot hide altogether the wonderful Saints and Madonnas that stand above doorways, or under the gables, placed there in the Middle Ages as guardians of individual households.

And the river, with its innumerable bridges, the high red roofs of the buildings, the towers and the ramparts, the green of the tall trees and a fine old castle above them all, make a city as delightful as a whole, as it is in detail.

Rothenburg, in eastern Bavaria, is perhaps an even more wonderful and picturesque old place than Nürnberg. A small

city, of Gothic dreams, completely encircled by grey stone walls, you must even to-day pass through one of its many gates to enter or leave. There is only one main street, but few places can vie with Rothenburg in its towers, its ancient houses, its Gothic churches, its town gates, and its mediæval ramparts. Rathaus square is of exceptional interest, with its wonderful towers, partly Gothic, partly Renascence, blending in perfect harmony. The chief feature of the fountain, a poem of mediæval workmanship, is the Renascence doorway elaborated with stone and wood carvings, and its old lantern hanging over the doorstep.

One other place of pilgrimage in Bavaria is Bayreuth, so well known for the elaborate performances of Wagner's operas, which have drawn lovers of Wagner from all parts. It is, indeed, the Mecca of the cult of the great composer. In the town there still stands the house of Wagner, in the garden of which he was buried in 1883. Liszt and Jean Paul Richter also lived in Bayreuth and both lie buried there.

Augsburg

At the confluence of the rivers Wertach and Lech, stands Augsburg, which was in the Middle Ages the greatest commercial town in Europe. Here was the home of the Fuggers, who controlled almost the entire trade of Germany, and many other wealthy and influential merchants had their residences here. One quaint feature of the town is the Fuggerei, an enclosure of fifty-three almshouses, erected as a memorial to the Fuggers. Like the Inns of Court in London, these almshouses have their own regulations and religiously close their gates each night at curfew. There are many picturesque corners and quaint old houses still left in Augsburg, but the modern quarters are gradually superseding the old, and broad thoroughfares are springing up everywhere.

The Southern States of Württemberg and Baden lie to the west of Bavaria. Württemberg has a population of just over two and a half million people. The capital is Stuttgart, a very attractive town surrounded for the most part with forest or vine-clad hills. The clear air and constant sunshine make it a favourite summer and winter resort.

The State of Baden is slightly smaller in size and popula-

ASSMANNSHAUSEN.

Lying on the east bank of the Rhine near Rudesheim, Assmannshausen is one of the most famous wine-growing villages in Germany.

tion than Württemberg. Karlsruhe is only forty miles west of Stuttgart. Other important towns in the State are Mannheim on the Rhine, Freiberg and Heidelberg.

Heidelberg

Heidelberg with its great ruined Castle rearing its shattered courts, towers and fountains high above the town, is one of the most interesting towns in Germany. It is beautifully situated, nestling amid wooded hills and pretty bowers, and has a University dating from the fourteenth century and very famous once upon a time for the sabre duels of the unruly students. But despite the depredations of the French, the castle remains the most interesting object in the town, partly because of its famous "Tun," a monster 40,000 gallon cask hidden away in a cellar.

The Black Forest

Most of the resorts in the Black Forest are so much overrun by tourists that first impressions may be discouraging. One begins by resenting the efforts of enterprising associations which have carved paths through the woods, disseminated seats, built ugly arbours and obtruded signposts, but their usefulness outweighs their vulgarity, so long as we may avail ourselves of them unmolested. Steal away from Hornberg, for instance, and climb to the feudal castle after dinner, and survey the twinkling villages in the valley, and there needs but a small stretch of imagination to take us back to the Middle Ages and conjure up the feelings of the barons who overlooked their vassals. Or we may feed our fancy by comparing the golden glow-worms, which shimmer among the brambles, with the stars above and the cottage lights below. The dim mystery of the fragrant trees, the chorus of crickets and the faint echoes of rustic revelry far away complete a dreamland which would require a poet's art to celebrate.

The effect by day is more easy to translate into prose, but it is also beautiful in its way. What first catches the eye and lingers longest there is the profusion of the pines, jostling and struggling in serried crowds up to the topmost peaks, which they clothe completely, some think to the detriment of the view. The greatest beauty of the hills consists in the deep black gloom of the forest, which inkily reflects the lights and shadows of the

hour, yet maintains the full blackness of a Carlsbad plum. The names and reputations of places are deceptive; the Pacific is turbulent; the "blue Danube" alternates between bilious yellows and greens; Montenegro, the Black Mountain, is almost uniformly grey. It is accordingly refreshing to find that at least the Schwarzwald (Black Forest) is very black. Scarcely a ray of sunshine can penetrate through the thick laceries of trees, and the little villages seem hidden in an atmosphere of dim twilight. As we peer into the dark depths we fancy we can see the ogres and giants of the old German fairy stories, most of which originated in the gloom of this immense forest, which is one hundred miles from north to south and about thirty-five miles wide. The Black Forest is the most extensive and the most beautiful of the wooded districts of Germany; it abounds in landscapes of varied and contrasting charms; its valleys and heights offer a tranquillity hardly to be found elsewhere.

A certain curious interest is to be found in the difference between the Protestant and Catholic villages of this district. Religion appears to be almost a matter of accident. A village is unanimous in its creed, but the same valley may contain the most irregular arrangement of confessions. A Catholic village is always artistically untidy, with lichened thatch and higgledy-piggledy courtyards, while practical Protestants prefer neat tiles and regular geometrical lines. Prosperity may be goodly and comfortable to behold, but it does not conduce to the æsthetic. Protestant Gutach, the Newlyn of the Black Forest, is perhaps the only exception, for it has been practical enough to realise that picturesqueness pays, and it has contrived to attract a considerable colony of artists. The tourist agencies of the Black Forest have also accomplished something by encouraging the peasants to wear the national costume, which tends to pass away in every land to-day. The women wear a black velvet bodice with coloured spots, a short, full, black skirt, and bright blue stockings. The oddest part of their attire is a cap with huge black muslin horns standing out at the back, or a large wideawake hat covered with scarlet pompoms resembling toadstools. The men wear long black velvet cloaks, which flap between their legs, and hats recalling the Spanish *sombrero*. Black is the predominant hue, perhaps inspired by the associations of the forest. The

cottages are usually built of wood with wide verandahs and might have been transplanted from German Switzerland. The usual cheap clock-making and (sometimes good) wood-carving go on everywhere, but the chief interest is to be found in investigating the strange old-fashioned customs and folk-lore which still survive, and which the amiable peasants are always ready to explain.

Baden-Baden

Baden-Baden, lying in the delightful valley of the River Oosbach, was known to the Romans as Civitas Aurelia Aquensis —the Aurelian City of Waters—and still retains a certain popularity as a watering-place, though it lost its golden age when gambling was supressed in 1871. A palatial cure-house, an ornate drinking-hall, and delightful promenades survive, but now the chief attraction is a beautiful fifteenth century castle with subterranean vaults and winding stairs and a fascinating garden.

Dresden, the capital of Saxony, stands on the Elbe, a noble, impressive river, spanned at Dresden by five imposing bridges. The fame of the city as an art centre attracts many students, for what music is to Leipzig, art is to Dresden. The Zwinger is a range of buildings of seven pavilions with the Museum at one corner, in which is the Zwinger picture gallery of world renown. It holds several remarkable works, among them Raphael's Sistine Madonna, which was found in the monastery of Piacenza and purchased for an absurdly low sum. A crude landscape was painted over this masterpiece before it was successfully smuggled over the frontier. Among other masterpieces in the galleries are Titian's "The Tribute Money," and Van der Meer's "The Marriage of St. Catherine," Rubens' "Boar Hunt," and "Quos Ego."

Dresden at once recalls Dresden china of quaint figures and dainty shepherdesses. Strictly speaking, it is "Meissen china," for in 1710 the manufacture of this famous china with its charming individuality was transferred from Dresden to Meissen, three miles away. It was the chemist Bottges who discovered the secret of making porcelain which at first was only red stoneware, but shortly afterwards this was followed by the white porcelain.

Leipzig ranks as one of the most important cities in Ger-

many. Old Leipzig, with its quaint, oddly named streets and alleys, appeals alike to the antiquarian and the tourist. Many a story is associated with such names as Night-Watchman Street, Town-Piper Alley, Milk Island, Pearl-Stringer Alley and Begging Street. The musical fame of Leipzig extends beyond the borders of Germany; and likewise the great fairs of Leipzig, held at Easter and Michaelmas, which attract traders from all parts of the world. Leipzig fairs had their origin in the thirteenth century, although at that time they existed merely for the exchange of goods. Gradually buyers and sellers travelled to Leipzig from as far afield as Asia, and by the fifteenth century the fairs had become known all over the world and had definitely made a mark in commercial history. Leipzig is also the centre of the book trade and the fur trade of Germany. There is a great, handsome Booksellers' Exchange, where book transactions are carried on; the publishers and bookselling houses who number over a thousand are proud of the five-hundred-year-old University which encouraged and fostered this prolific making and selling of books.

It was Bach who first gave to Leipzig her unrivalled musical reputation. From 1723 until he died in 1750, Bach was the cantor for the austere Gothic Church of St. Thomas, and many of his greatest works were composed for its services. When he came to Leipzig, Bach found only seven indifferent musicians, and out of this material, by the force of his genius, he created the Gwandhaus Orchestra, which gave its first concert in 1743. After Bach came Mendelssohn in 1835, who as a conductor showed Germany the beauty of Bach, Handel, Beethoven and Schubert. It was by Mendelssohn's unceasing efforts that the Leipzig Conservatoire was founded in 1843.

§ 6

Hamburg

In North Germany Hamburg is a free Hanseatic city and State of Germany. Hamburg boasts of being commercially the most important town on the Continent, and certainly does much to justify its boast. Its magnificent harbour, spreading out on both sides of the River Elbe, sixty miles from the sea, is entered

Photochrom.

THE RHINE: CAUB AND THE PFALZ

The little town of Caub, still partly surrounded by mediæval fortification, was sold to the Palatinate in 1277 by the Knights of Falkenstein, together with the picturesque Castle of Gatenfels, on a hill behind the town. On a ledge of rock in the middle of the Rhine is the hexagonal building called the Pfalz, with its odd roofs, turrets and corners.

Photochrom.

BAVARIA: ARBERSEE

The Arbersee, surrounded by sombre pine trees, is naturally dark and gloomy, but presents some fine views of the tree-clad Arber, "King of the Forest," which rears its lofty peak in the background.

by more than one thousand vessels a month. A suburb of Hamburg used to be the home of Hagenbeck's famous Zoölogical Gardens, but these were closed during the War, and have not been re-opened.

East and West Prussia formerly formed important parts of the kingdom of Prussia, but since Poland became an independent State, and Danzig a Free City State, there have been many disruptive changes. West Prussia has ceased to exist, and from her mangled remains the German Reich has formed a new district, Grenzmark or Border Province, with a much shrunken area and diminished population.

East Prussia finds itself in an anomalous position as a province of Germany, geographically quite detached from the Fatherland. Between her and Prussia proper lies the so-called Polish corridor which stretches up to Poland's outlet on the Baltic and the Gulf of Danzig. All the East Prussian railways must therefore pass through Polish territory to reach Germany, consequently their strategic value, once enormous, is now no more.

East Prussia has little in common with the rest of Germany. It is in the main a flat, uninteresting country where the small peasant reigns supreme. It is also a veritable Babel of Letts, Poles, Lithuanians and Germans who are in general settled in small communities according to race. Practically the whole of the East Prussian sea-board lies on one or other of two great shallow lagoons, cut off (except for communicating channels) from the Baltic by great sandbanks known as Nahrungs.

§ 7

DANZIG

Danzig or Gdansk, as the Poles call her, has gone through many vicissitudes in history with an interval of freedom between 1807 and 1814. After the war there was considerable controversy about her destiny, the Poles considering that they had an historical and sentimental claim. But eventually the city and territory became a separate State under the League of Nations, who appoint a High Commissioner. The constitution is democratic, and there are two elected chambers with the suffrage conceded to all men and women over twenty who have been domiciled

since 1920. The population of the whole territory is 350,000, with an area of 730 square miles.

The city of Danzig is some three miles from the Baltic and is joined by a river to the Vistula, which used to bring down vast quantities of grain from Central Europe. In appearance she is one of the most mediæval cities in Europe with her many gables and heavy buildings with heavy decorations and flights of steps guarded by heraldic beasts. Everywhere we find traces of ancient conflicts between Germans and Poles. The German Cathedral, known as the Marienkirche, was built in the fifteenth century, and ranks as the largest Protestant church in the world after St. Paul's.

GERMAN INDUSTRIES AND CHIEF TOWNS

The area of Germany is 250,471 square miles. The population of the various States has been given in the preceding pages. The principal towns are:—In Baden: Karlsruhe, 135,952; Mannheim, 229,576; Heidelberg, 69,806. In Bavaria: Münich, 630,711; Nürnberg, 352,675; Augsburg, 154,555; Bremen, 279,518; Brunswick, 139,539; Hamburg, 1,091,074; Lübeck, 113,071. In Prussia: Berlin, 3,801,235; Cologne, 633,904; Breslau, 528,260; Essen, 439,257; Frankfort, 433,062; Düsseldorf, 407,338; Hanover, 392,805; Dortmund, 295,026; Magdeburg, 285,856; Königsberg, 260,895; Duisberg, 244,302; Stettin, 232,726; Kiel, 205,330. In Saxony: Chemnitz, 304,961. In Thuringia: Weimar, 37,237; Gera, 73,641; Jena, 48,504. In Württemberg: Stuttgart, 309,197; Ulm, 59,040.

Agriculture, forestry, mining, manufactures, and fisheries are the chief industries.

XX

POLAND

POLAND

A Chequered History

THE original Poles were Slav settlers on the Vistula in the ninth century. A hundred years later, their duke or chieftain embraced Christianity; then his son established a kingdom which extended from the Baltic to the Carpathians. There were endless wars during the Middle Ages, but Poland long held her own and maintained a powerful position in Europe.

Disasters began in 1572 when the dynasty of the Jagiellos came to an end, and the Crown became elective in fact as well as in theory, a shuttlecock for the intrigues of powerful neighbours. The difficulties of government were further emphasised by a fantastic Constitution which made all laws inoperative unless passed *unanimously* by the Parliament. The Poles are a very charming, brave, patriotic people, but they have never acquired those gifts of solidarity which are necessary to self-government and to the maintenance of independence in the face of jealous, powerful neighbours.

The inevitable consequences of their temperament were the three partitions of Poland, which are usually reckoned among the great crimes of history. The first partition took place in 1772, the second in 1793, and the third, which blotted the kingdom off the map, in 1795. These partitions were between Russia, Austria and Prussia, and the subsequent government was sternly repressive by Russia, indulgent by Austria, occasionally repressive and occasionally indulgent by Prussia. During the nineteenth century the history of Poland was one of continuous and heroic insurrection, recalling the history of Ireland on a nobler and a much more picturesque scale.

The Poles were compelled to fight for their three masters

during the Great War, but they did so with the utmost reluctance, and their aspirations were duly gratified at the Treaty of Versailles, which guaranteed the independence of Poland with the same boundaries that she had enjoyed during the eighteenth century.

Poland, however, had not finished with the enmity of Russia, and in 1919 the Bolshevists almost succeeded in capturing the capital. But a dramatic counter-attack by the Poles at this critical moment led to the conclusion of peace on favourable terms, and the establishment of independence which it is hoped may prove permanent.

A Republic was formally adopted in March, 1921, with a Parliament elected by universal suffrage. The first President was Marshal Pilsudski, who had led Austrian troops against the Russians, and he was replaced in December, 1922, by Narutowicz, who was assassinated a few days later. Paderewski was Prime Minister for a while, and even more successful as an orator than as a musician.

The present area of Poland is estimated at 147,000 square miles, with a population of 27 millions, of whom over 18 millions are Poles and the others Jews or Germans. Jews form the majority of the inhabitants in sixteen out of the forty-three towns whose population is between 10,000 and 20,000; while out of seventy-three smaller towns, Jews have the majority in fifty-four. For centuries the Poles were sharply divided into two classes, the great territorial nobles and the abject, illiterate peasants. The consequence was that nearly all Polish trade came into the hands of Jews and nearly all the nobles fell into their debt, while in the villages the Jews grasped everything until the peasants lost patience and instituted periodical massacres. Polish Jews seem to possess special characteristics of their own, and are unmistakable anywhere with their long ringlets and matted beards, furry hats, and those long black cassocks known as gaberdines.

A Vast Plain

Poland means "the land of fields," and, except for the Baltic ridge in the north-east and the Carpathian chain of mountains in the south, consists of one vast plain or plateau. It is the fashion

Photo: E. N. A.

WARSAW COACHMEN

The drivers of the cabs in Poland mostly belong to an odd Russian sect, wear long loose clothes of sheepskin, and sometimes run to exceeding fatness.

Photo: E. N. A.

WARSAW

Zamkowski Square, showing the monument of King Sigismund III and the old Palace of the Kings of Poland.

Photo: E. N. A.

CRACOW (KRAKOV)

Once the capital of Poland, Cracow became a fortress under the Austrians, but has never forgotten her early dignity. From the river the town is imposing with a lofty Castle and promenades on the site of the old fortifications, but closer acquaintance proves disappointing.

Photo: E. N. A.

GALICIAN PEASANTS

The peasants of Galicia live in very primitive fashion, sharing little low huts with their pigs and cattle, but they have no difficulty in supplying their few wants

to exalt mountains as the acme of perfect scenery and accordingly to discern ugliness in the landscapes of Poland. But plains have charms and romances of their own, strange soft colours, legends, moods, all the majesty of vastness, which render them no less impressive than the sea. If we seek conventional beauty in Poland, we must go to the Tatras, part of the Carpathian chain, where beautiful lakes, immense waterfalls and natural grandeurs abound. In this district we find a race apart, the Ruthenians, who speak a language akin to Russian, a sturdy, wiry, handsome race, but primitive and without initiative. They play the pipes, are expert at digging wells, and have proved useful on the oilfields. They are Greek Catholics or Uniats, and quarrel with the Catholic Poles over religion, as well as over language, education and the franchise.

The Vistula, cradle of the Polish race, and the most important of all the Baltic rivers, runs practically the whole of its 620 miles through territory where more than half the inhabitants of both banks are Poles.

Poland is the buffer State between East and West, a clearing house for the oceanic climate of Western Europe and the Continental rigours of Russia. A period of great cold usually lasts from December till March; then a sudden thaw sets in, and the country becomes covered with mud, rivers flooding their banks, and roads becoming impassable.

Warsaw

Warsaw (Polish, Warszawa, pronounced Varshava), the capital, with a population of 931,176 in 1921, is a big, rather dreary city dominating the left bank of the Vistula, here over 600 yards wide. There are big buildings, tramways, contrasts of animated streets and tortuous slums; riches and poverty, fine equipages with noble horses and quaint old Russian carriages with their arched horse-collars and bells. The Royal Palace, once the abode of Poland's strange elective kings, contains the hall of the old Chamber Deputies and a marble ballroom with painted ceilings. Other sights include a wonderful iron bridge, a quaint little Russian church with five golden domes and the Blue Palace, which was built in a few weeks by King Augustus II for his natural daughter. There are also some amazing cellars which extend

like catacombs for a great distance under the market-place and recently contained a remarkable collection of very old Tokay wine, some of it certified as belonging to the vintage of 1648.

The Grand Theatre is celebrated for its ballets. The Poles dance with grace and lightness and ardour, especially their national mazurka and crakoviak, but the ballet disappeared for a long time until a Polish noble trained his serfs to dance, promising emancipation to those who excelled. The University was suppressed in 1832 and restored in 1869, but most of the magnificent library had been transferred to St. Petersburg in 1794.

In the suburb of Praga is the Namiestnikowski Palace, which was used as Government House under the Russians. It was built with the idea of combining magnificence with a display of hostility against all things foreign, and we find golden ornaments and many precious stones amid whitewashed walls and coarse furniture. This suburb of Praga was the scene of much fierce fighting during the Polish rising of 1794. The Poles lost 13,000 killed, 14,000 prisoners, and 200 drowned, after which the Russian general reported: "Hurrah! Praga! Suvoroff!" and the Empress replied with equal brevity: "Bravo! Field-Marshal! Katherine."

Cracow

Cracow (Krakov), with a population of 181,700, the ancient capital of Austrian Poland, is a strongly fortified place at the confluence of the Vistula and Rudowa. Many Polish Kings and patriots are buried in the Cathedral, which dates from 1320, and the outwardly ugly Church of Saint Mary, rebuilt in the fourteenth century, has an immense high altar, many tombs, paintings and ancient treasures. The University dates from 1364 and attracts many students. But Cracow shows plain evidences of the effects of the war. The shops are not well filled, many of the buildings look uncared for, and there is a general air of depression. Indeed, Cracow does not yet seem to have been reached by the resurrection of Poland. Old, tired and dispirited, she speaks and thinks only of the ruinous past. Her day was in the long ago, as a gay capital, a brilliant university town full of princes and fighters and students. Everything modern seems hopelessly out of tune with Cracow. In the new

Photo: E. N. A.

POLAND: WIELICZKA SALT MINES

The salt mines of Wieliczka are among the world's most interesting sights, a vast underground city of salt some two and a half miles wide and a mile long. There are two ponds with boats, and vast chambers adorned with candelabra hewn from rock salt. There are also many chapels, the most famous being St. Anthony's, which has been a place of worship since 1698.

Photo: E. N. A.

CRACOW (KRAKOV): THE CLOTH HALL

One of the most imposing relics of Cracow's former prosperity is the handsome fourteenth century Cloth Hall, with its vaulted corridor of shops and stalls on the ground floor. It was altered in 1555, and largely rebuilt in 1876.

Poland there seems no place for the aristocratic, highbred town. At Bochnia and Wieliczka, in the neighbourhood of Cracow, are some amazing salt mines, that might be great glittering palaces and cathedrals of crystal hewn out of the bowels of the earth.

Other towns include Lodz, the Manchester of Poland, controlled by a Socialist municipality and consisting of little more than one street about five miles long; Posen, one of the oldest of Polish towns and a royal residence until the end of the thirteenth century; Lemberg (Lwow—pronounced Lvov), the capital of Galicia, eager and hopeful, but insignificant in appearance; and Przemysl, whose uncouth name became very familiar during the Great War.

It is not only politically that the Poles resemble the Irish. They are more dignified, but as charming, unpractical, happy-go-lucky; they have the same light-hearted melancholy, the same quick changes of temper. One moment they are extravagantly uproarious, the next they seem plunged in woe as they chaunt endless ballads about the tragedies and heroes of their past. And all the time they seem to imagine that the past is the only avenue to the future. They cling to their old songs and dances and sagas. On heydays the peasants appear in fantastic old-world costumes of every colour in the rainbow, with gorgeous embroideries, innumerable beads and braids and buttons, enormous head-dresses that would seem barbaric if they did not represent some ancient symbolism.

In ordinary life, however, none could appear so simple with their neat homespuns and skirts like cheap rugs or carpets. Many habitually go barefoot or else carry their boots in their hands. The village houses are simple too, of stone or wood, picturesque and primitive with thatched roofs and overhanging eaves. Here many home industries are carried on—the embossing of leather, weaving, embroidery, carving, the making of osier baskets and strange pots. Most of their necessities are produced at home, but life is hard and luxuries are unknown. Poles have been inured to hardship for centuries, but with all their self-denial they find recovery slow and difficult since the Great War. Travel where we will in Poland, we find farmsteads where all the cattle have been stolen, all the fields laid waste, all the buildings burnt or razed to the ground.

XXI

CHEKHO-SLOVAKIA

CHEKHO-SLOVAKIA

The New Republic

THE Chekho-Slovakian Republic comprises the former Austrian provinces of Bohemia, Moravia, part of Silesia and Slovakia, with a total area of some 54,000 square miles and a population of 13,610,000. Being Slavs, the Chekhs or Bohemians fought unwillingly in the Great War for their Austrian masters, constituted themselves prisoners whenever they could, and eventually organised a legion which did good service in Siberia. They contributed largely to the defeat of the Central Powers; and accordingly, by the Peace Treaty they were rewarded with some eighty per cent. of the entire territory of Austria, and what is potentially one of the richest countries in Europe, with prosperous coalfields and vast natural resources still awaiting development. Chekho-Slovakia occupies the foremost place in sugar manufacture, and the third in the production of industrial alcohol, while Bohemian glass is famous all over the world. Bohemia is mainly industrial, Slovakia mainly agricultural.

The Chekho-Slovakian Republic is the modern revival of the old Kingdom of Bohemia, which was founded in the seventh century, and played a great part throughout the Middle Ages. But when Bohemia came under Austrian rule, every means was used to Germanise the Chekhs; their language (a Western Slav tongue) was forbidden and almost died out during the eighteenth century. And yet the Nationalist spirit survived, found forcible expression and triumphed at last after the Great War. This triumph was accompanied by severe reprisals against what had been the ruling class. Palaces were turned into public offices and great estates distributed among the peasantry.

Land Partition

Serious sequestration of the land began in 1923 and by the end of that year some 465,000 acres had been partitioned, rising to over 500,000 acres in 1924, for which an average of £8 an acre was promised as compensation. Provision was also promised for nearly 20,000 persons who would lose their employment on the old estates. Some of them were to receive parcels of land under the partition scheme, others to find employment in the numerous government bureaux.

The present Republic was formed under a President, a Senate, and a Chamber of Deputies. Although the President is elected for a period of seven years, Masaryk was so adroit a politician that he contrived to secure for life.

§ 1

Chekhs

Chekho-Slovakia is a country abounding in natural beauties and fertile regions, a land of great mountains, extensive forests, and wide rolling plains. The Chekhs are the canniest, least sentimental of the Slavs, utterly destitute of that dreamy temperament which exhibits itself—among the Slovaks, for instance—in melancholy songs and derives a sort of unnatural pleasure from sadness. The Chekhs indulge in music and dancing with every appearance of vivacity, while never letting themselves go. They have a sense of discipline, submit to oppressive taxes and vexatious laws, obey their policemen almost as punctiliously as Londoners.

The Language Fetish

Having had to struggle for the maintenance of their language, they have turned language almost into a fetish. Even in Continental railway cars, in shops, on menus, at street corners, notices are put up exclusively in a language which is utterly unknown outside Bohemia. Letters addressed to Karlsbad and Marienbad are often returned as "unknown," because correspondents have not made use of the new names of Karlovy Vary and Marianske Lazne. Such childishness will no doubt disappear with a sense of greater security, but the Chekhs have not

Photochrom.

KARLSBAD: THE DEER'S LEAP.

Karlsbad is the most famous of the three Czecho-Slovakian watering-places, and is said to have been discovered in 1347 by the Emperor Charles IV. Among the many pleasant walks in the neighbourhood is that to the Deer's Leap, from which a fine view of the town and valley of the Eger is obtained.

yet forgotten their old struggles against their Austrian masters, and their evil memories are certainly useful in reinforcing their extraordinary sense of fraternity.

Slovakia

Moravia is a hilly region, with a mountain people who rigidly adhere to their gaily-coloured national costume. There are a few Slovaks on the border of Moravia, but the major portion inhabit Slovakia, stretching from the White Carpathians down to the borders of Hungary. Here we find a stolid, unimaginative race of hardy peasants, from which the main portion of the servant class of Austria-Hungary used to be recruited. They are nearly all Roman Catholics, but have a low standard of education. At the same time the peasants are extraordinarily artistic, wonderful potters and lace-makers and embroiderers, especially in those districts which have not been affected by Chekh culture.

Prague

Prague (Praha in Chekh spelling), the ancient capital of Bohemia, is one of the few cities in Europe which leave an absolutely indelible impression on the mind of a traveller, with its broad river, towns and palaces, and its venerable Castle and Cathedral standing on a hill. The Castle, now the residence of the President, has been so much restored and altered that little of the original building remains, but there is a strange little street built on the wall, with tiny houses occupying the site of the old alchemists' cells. There is a story that the alchemists were occasionally dropped into the moat beneath when they incurred the royal displeasure, but the water has now been drained off, and the moat transformed into a bear-pit.

Prague was the home of good King Wenceslas, whom we are surprised to find was a real person, and no mere creation of the Christmas carols. Prague is steeped in history, especially that of her fierce religious war. At every turn we are shown some scene or monument of the old fighting days. But now Prague is peaceful enough, with many arcades and busy little shops, which keep open for thirteen hours a day. The city abounds in churches and

monasteries, but the only one worthy of special note is the Cathedral, said to be the finest Gothic building in Central Europe. Although begun more than five hundred years ago, it is still incomplete, but an effort is now being made to finish it on the fourteenth century plans.

Music

Prague is a great operatic centre, and during their years of subjection the Chekhs kept alive in the minds of their people their national traditions and folk-songs by means of opera. The very theatre for which Mozart wrote "Don Giovanni" stands in the old market-place, looking still, one imagines, much the same as when he conducted the first performance there in 1787. Performances known in German as *Arbeiter Vorstellungen,* or Workers' Performances, are frequent at all three of Prague's opera houses, and to these admission, at the cost of a few pence, can be obtained only by members of the Trades Union or Guild for which the performance is being given. Opera is a part of everyday life, and each little town has its own small opera house.

Pilsen is mainly noted for its delicious pale golden beer, and the principal sights of the town are the various big breweries with their vast rock cellars.

Watering-Places

Otherwise the chief attractions of Chekho-Slovakia still remain the three famous watering-places, Karlsbad, Marienbad, and Franzensbad, Karlsbad being undoubtedly the largest and most popular. Before the war it attracted some 68,000 visitors every year, and it still retains many charms with its wood-clad slopes, numerous springs, wide clean streets and handsome buildings. There are many delightful walks along the banks of the Tepl and in the surrounding woods, though they suffer slightly from the excessive care of tourist societies.

Marienbad, the second largest of the three watering-places, is an attractive place, surrounded on three sides by pine-clad hills. There are pretty public-gardens and the usual pretentious buildings of a watering-place with ample accommodation for the

Photo: Realistic Travels.

CHEKHO-SLOVAKIAN PEASANTS

The Chekho-Slovakian peasants, especially those of Moravia and Slovakia, are noted for the tenacity with which they cling to their gay native costumes. Every scrap of work from weaving and dyeing to actually making the dresses is done by the peasants themselves, who possess good taste and make very few mistakes in blending the many bright colours.

PRESSBURG (BRATISLAVA)

A panorama, showing the old Castle on the Danube.

Photochrom.

BOHEMIAN SWITZERLAND

The neighbourhood of the Elbe, known as Bohemian Switzerland, abounds in exquisite scenery and natural curiosities. Near the village of Tyssa are huge sandstone rocks, known as the Tyssaer Wände, or walls of Tyssa, wrought into fantastic monuments by the hand of time.

Photo: E. N. A.

PRAGUE: OLD TOWN HALL

This building was erected on the site of an older building, and several portions of the original were incorporated, including a projecting chapel, an old council chamber and a wonderful old astronomical clock, which dates from 1490, with moving figures of the Apostles and a crowing cock.

Photo E. N A

PRAGUE

This ancient building was occupied in 1562 by a Turkish plenipotentiary who had a retinue of twenty three servants, twenty-six horses and six camels. The building was sculptured to commemorate this visit, also the conclusion of a peace pact.

33,000 annual visitors. Its original popularity was chiefly due to the regular visits of Edward VII.

Brünn

Brünn (Brno), the ancient capital of Moravia, was one of the chief manufacturing towns of the Austrian Empire. The centre of the town is cramped and angular, but handsome boulevards and promenades have sprung up outside, giving access to the well-kept suburbs. The town is still celebrated for its cloth-manufactures, and is the largest in Moravia.

Mahrisch-Ostrau (Ostrava), the second and the northernmost town in Moravia, is a vast coal-mining centre with a population of 60,000, half of whom are Chekhs. The town is continually smothered in a dense pall of smoke and dirt, and the inhabitants are noted for their gruff unfriendliness.

Olmütz (Olomauc), the third most important town in Moravia, has a fine old fifteenth century Merchant's House, now converted into the Town Hall, and boasting of an astronomical clock set up in 1420.

Pressburg

Pressburg, or Pozsony, now re-named Bratislava, once the capital of Hungary, is now the frontier town between Austria and Chekho-Slovakia. It is beautifully situated on the right bank of the Danube, but can scarcely be termed impressive. The wide principal streets have a bare unfriendly appearance, while the narrower ones are mere evil-smelling alleys. All the Habsburg kings were crowned at Pressburg, and the fine Coronation Church, begun in 1204, although much restored, is still an impressive Gothic building. The Royal Palace was burnt down in 1811, but a fine view across the city, over the vine-clad slopes of the Little Carpathians and beyond the winding Danube, may be obtained from the ruins on the Schlossberg, 270 feet above the Danube.

The only other town of importance in Slovakia is Kossa (Koshitse), an iron centre with over 44,000 inhabitants. The inner town was formerly a fortress and the suburbs are separated from it by a broad glacis. The fourteenth century Cathedral is

one of the finest Gothic churches in the country with double aisles, coloured roof and two fine towers.

INDUSTRIES AND CHIEF TOWNS

The area of Chekho-Slovakia is 54,241 sq. miles; population, in 1921, 13,610,405. The chief towns are Prague, 676,476; Mahrisch-Ostrau, 60,000; Bratislava, 93,329. The principal people are known locally as Chekh or Chisko. It is an industrial and mining country, and agriculture is highly developed.

Photo: E. N. A.

PRAGUE (PRAHA): THE POWDER TOWER

Prague is a wonderfully attractive city with numerous towers and palaces and a venerable castle on a hill. The Powder Tower was erected in 1475 on a model of the Old Town Bridge Tower, one of the finest in the city, and attracts universal admiration.

XXII

AUSTRIA

AUSTRIA

PRIOR to the Great War the Austro-Hungarian Empire was, next to Russia, the largest State on the Continent of Europe, with an area of 240,456 square miles, and a population of nearly 53,000,000, but the War reduced it to (according to the census of 1923) 32,396 square miles and a population of 6,526,661. The territories alienated were: Bohemia, Slovakia and Moravia (to Chekho-Slovakia), Bukovina and Transylvania (to Rumania), Carniola and Dalmatia (to Yugoslavia), Gorz, Gradiska, Trent and Istria, with the port of Trieste (to Italy), and Hungary, (which became a separate State), Bosnia-Herzegovina (to Yugoslavia), and Austrian Poland (to the new Polish State); leaving only Lower Austria and Vienna, Upper Austria, Carinthia, Styria, Salzburg, the Tirol, Vorarlberg, and a piece of West Hungary to the Austrian State.

Consequences of Dismemberment

This spelled disaster, for the Empire had been a sufficiently varied microcosm to thrive on the exchange of home products. For all practical purposes it had been self-supporting. Hungary supplied Austria with cereals and cattle to the value of a thousand million gold crowns, while Austria reciprocated with six hundred millions of textiles and six hundred millions of iron, steel, chemicals, etc. The Rump State, though reduced to one-eighth of the old territory, was left to bear most of the old responsibilities. Producing scarcely one-tenth of its requisite coal, it is incapable of working many of its best mines. The weavers all remain in Chekho-Slovakia, now a separate, almost hostile State. The dyeing and dressing of textiles could be continued, but poverty placed raw materials out of reach and the

profitable work of finishing iron ceased because iron was no longer to be had. Gone are the oils of Galicia. No artificial manure is available to improve Austrian crops, which depend on intensive culture. The Alpine regions still supply the best and strongest cattle, but the fat pastures of Hungary and Bohemia are now outside the Austrian frontiers. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the country, but the foodstuffs produced are not sufficient for the population. A Republican Federation was proclaimed in November, 1920, conferring Home Rule upon Vienna and the eight remaining provinces under a loose Bundesrat or National Council; but as few attempts were made to maintain order, distress was very general, and the finances went from bad to worse. Unlimited banknotes were issued without troubling about a reserve until a thousand crowns, the old equivalent of £40, were reduced in value to the fraction of a penny. The consequences permeated every walk of life in the most painful way. The heir to £1,000 a year found himself reduced automatically to a farthing a week, or an officer found his pension worthless for the most humble purchase. Distress became so acute that by special loans through the League of Nations in 1922, the exchange was stabilised at about 330,000 crowns to the pound, and comparatively normal conditions were restored.

§ 1

Neglected Charms

The journey to Austria takes about thirty hours from London, a few minutes from tourist Switzerland; and Austria has always offered infinite attractions—mysterious old castles, gorgeous mountain and river scenery, quaint manners and customs and costumes, an infinite variety of peoples, nations and languages, all kinds of sports, possibilities of adventure, archæological and political interests, and the assurance of a hospitable welcome everywhere. But for some mysterious reason, travellers have remained aloof; Austria has remained almost unknown to western Europe. The one general impression was of charming people, who persisted in remaining mediæval and, like most charming people, were unpractical, and happy. Happy they no longer are. A long history of calamities culminated in starvation, conquest and disgrace after a war that they had not desired. But

Photochrom.

DONAU-STRUDEL

This is one of the most dangerous and beautiful parts of the Danube, with a huge volume of water hurling itself through a narrow passage ten to fifteen yards in width. The hills are well wooded and very picturesque, and there the old ruined castle of Werfenstein rears its head on an abrupt rock.

Photo: E. N. A.

VIENNA: THE RING

The famous boulevard known as the Ring was laid out on the site of the old fortifications and runs right round the oldest part of the city. It is the widest street in the world with rows of fine limes and is bordered by handsome buildings. On the extreme left we see the massive columns of the Parliament buildings with the beautiful clock tower of the Town Hall immediately behind.

Photo: E. N. A.

VIENNA: TEGETHOFF MONUMENT

This conspicuous monument is some sixty-four feet high, adorned with ships' prows in bronze, and surmounted by a bronze statue of Tegethoff, the hero of the Battle of Lissa. It stands in the centre of the Prater-Stern, a wide, imposing square leading into the Prater, the main lung of the city.

they still remain mediæval under a Republic; they combine light hearts with empty stomachs, sing though they be supperless, take no thought for the morrow despite the bitterness of to-day.

They are certainly the most easy going people in the world, slow to take offence, born passive resisters. They have a saying that "in Germany everything is forbidden unless specially permitted, in England everything is permitted unless specially forbidden, while in Austria everything is permitted whether forbidden or not."

True Democrats

They are the truest democrats in the world. The humblest peasant could and did rise to the highest positions in the Empire, and no one resented his doing so. The highest nobles, possessing estates equal to provinces, and pedigrees going back to the Deluge, had no sense of caste, shared the thoughts and pleasures of the populace. Such a thing as snobbery was almost unknown. Even the Emperors, who exacted the strictest etiquette at Court, used to stroll about unattended through the streets, while Archdukes dined unceremoniously at public restaurants or mingled with the people in the Prater. When the Crown Prince went to the Opera, it was not thought discourteous of the door-keeper to say, "Your Papa has already arrived."

Nor does wealth affect this natural sense of equality. Now as ever, all classes share in the same customs and enjoyments. In their churches the poor sit beside the rich. Their sorrows mingle in times of calamity and war, when the bereaved peasant woman comes to the capital and kneels in St. Stephen's Cathedral beside the countess whose husband has also fallen in battle. There is no hard and fast line between the pleasures of the rich and the poor. And popular festivity rarely degenerates into rowdyism; the meanest Austrian retains his good manners, even in his cups.

Indeed, his outward charm covers most of his shortcomings —his laziness, his helplessness, his corruption, almost the absence of loyalty which he sometimes displays. His aversion to work is so great that a shopkeeper seems to resent the appearance of a customer and goes out of his way to discourage a purchase, while the least religious snatch countless holidays by observing all the festivals of the Church.

§ 2

Vienna

Vienna is the third largest city on the Continent, covering an area nearly as wide as London. She was a fitting capital for a great Empire, but seems a mockery stranded in the midst of an insignificant Republic. A frontier fortress under the Romans, she derived much prosperity from the Crusaders, became the Imperial capital when Rudolf of Habsburg founded his dynasty in 1278, and in 1683 was the bulwark of Christendom against the advancing hordes of the Turks, who then and there introduced coffee to Europe. Her fortifications were dismantled in 1867 to make room for the wide boulevards known as the Ring, the widest in the world, shaded by rows of fine lime trees, encircling the inner city and its fascinating old houses. Nearly all the main public buildings of the town are situated in this Ring, foremost among them being the Opera House where, perhaps, the best opera in the world is given. The building is pretentious in the French Renascence style, beautifully decorated, with accommodation for some 2,260 people.

Perhaps the most impressive building in Vienna is St. Stephen's Church, with its wonderfully impressive spire and glistening mosaic roofs. This Cathedral dates from the thirteenth century, but many later additions have been made and the result is one of the finest Gothic churches in the world. The interior presents a wonderful impression of height and vastness, an impression strengthened by the deep gloom overshrouding everything in perpetual twilight, with dim candles flickering in the far distance through the massive pillars which support the groined vaulting. The exterior is decorated with some of the tombstones and reliefs from the ancient churchyard, including four fine representations of the Passion, and a quaint fresco of "Souls in Purgatory."

Another famous church is the Karlskirche, built in thanksgiving for the cessation of the plague in 1715, with the ravages of plague portrayed in relief. It has a wonderful dome which age has turned a brilliant and fantastic shade of green.

The Augustinerkirche is mainly noted for its Loretto Chapel, with urns in which the hearts of Emperors and Em-

Photo: E. N. A.

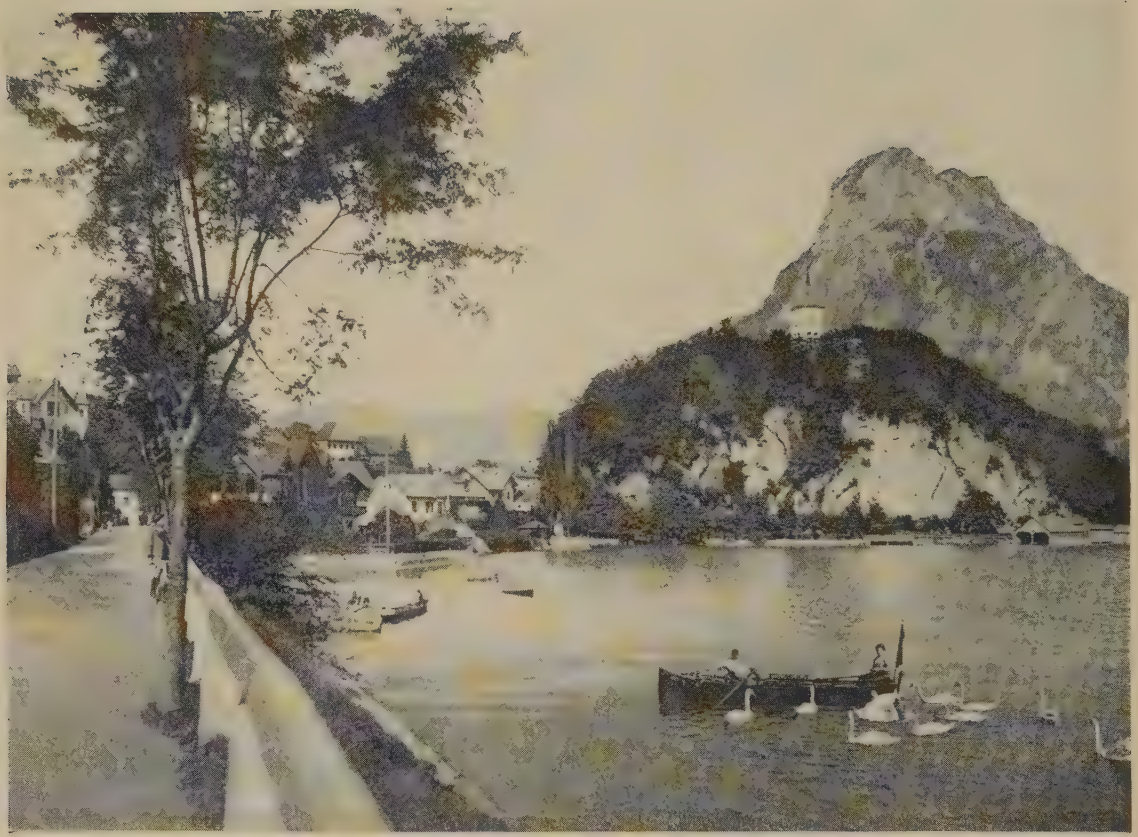
SALZBURG

Salzburg is one of the most beautiful towns in the world cradled in a wealth of greenery and surrounded by snowy peaks. For some hundreds of years she was ruled by Prince-Bishops who looked down upon their domain from a famous castle perched upon a stupendous rock.

Photochrom

THE DANUBE: PERSENBEUG

There are some wonderfully picturesque stretches on the Danube, even on the flat portions, but most of them owe their beauty to the ruins and castles which crown the banks.



Photochrom.

SALZKAMMERGUT: TRAUNSEE

The Traunsee is mainly noted for the grandeur of the surrounding mountains and is extremely pretty with its quaint church on a peninsula stretching far into the lake. One of the most exciting things to do here is to shoot the rapids of the River Traun in one of the flat-bottomed salt barges.

Photo: E. N. A.

CARINTHIA: THE DUCAL CHAIR OF ZOLLFELD

Carinthia is one of the oldest of the Austrian Duchies and Zollfeld possesses the ancient Ducal chair on which the Dukes received the oath of fidelity from their subjects down to 1414.

Photo: E. N. A.

TIROL: THE ACHENSEE

The Tirol, though much grander, is not so friendly as the Salzkammergut, and its lakes seem darker and more hemmed in. But the Achensee is certainly very beautiful with its broad vistas of gleaming water and mighty snowclad peaks frowning in the distance. The lake itself is some three thousand feet above sea-level.

presses have been placed during the last three hundred years. The Gothic Chapel of St. George can be seen only through a little window from above, which gives an odd sense of spying into the private lives of the Emperors. On the outside of the Church of St. Michael is a large Gothic relief of the Mount of Olives by Meister Hueber (1498). This is mainly remarkable for its fine preservation, for though its colours are somewhat dimmed, it looks as though it might have been fashioned yesterday.

Vienna is specially noted for its museums and picture galleries, the Liechtenstein and Czernin being the two most famous, while the Kunsthistorisches Museum has some 1,800 pictures, as well as the most valuable collection of artistic gold and jewelled work existing in the world. Vienna also possesses some of the finest Gobelin tapestries extant, most of which were held as security for reparations by the Allies, and only released after much persuasion.

Parks and Palaces

Our first glimpse of the Hofburg from its gardens brings back odd little memories of fairy stories and beleaguered Princesses. This impression is mainly due to the quaint green dormer windows perched high up on the red-tiled roofs of the oldest portions of the building. The Hofburg had been the Imperial Palace for the last seven hundred years, and is an odd conglomeration of buildings, entirely lacking in unity, owing to the various additions made by the Emperors; but the effect is, on the whole, pleasing.

The main lung of Vienna is the Prater, that vast wild park with its many restaurants and pretty little lakes. Stretching from the Praterstern to the Lusthaus is the Haupt-Allee, or main avenue, more than two and a half miles long, with four fine rows of chestnuts which were planted in 1537. Under the Monarchy this avenue was sacred to carriages and horses, and here society displayed its brightest costumes. Even under the Republic motors are not allowed to disturb its dust, but the stately old avenue has lost its pre-war gaiety.

Vienna has always been famous for her joyous spirit, which was crushed for a while by the war and its consequences, but is now in full swing once more. The Viennese claim to be the

best dancers in the world, and neglect no opportunity of displaying their skill. Masked balls, freak balls, prize balls, take place incessantly everywhere, night life is more prolonged and exuberant than in Paris, most of the business is conducted in cafés, restaurants and innumerable bars.

The Schönbrunn Palace, on the outskirts of Vienna, is a fairyland of clipped hedges, sculptures, grottoes and ponds, the park gradually mounting a hill and terminating in a monument known as the Gloriette. The palace itself, though only 660 feet in length, was built on the model of Versailles, and was the favourite resort of Maria Theresa.

Another Imperial palace on the outskirts of Vienna is Laxemburg, the last home in Austria of the late Emperor Charles. It is a long, low, two-storied building set in the midst of a wonderful park laid out in the English style, one of the most beautiful parks in Europe. On the edge of the great pond is the Franzensburg, a model fortress, with wooden ceilings, panelling, leathern wall-hangings and beautiful cabinets brought from old chateaux and convents. Near by are Baden, the favourite Viennese watering-place, and Mayerling, the scene of the dramatic death of the Crown Prince Rudolf, and the burial place of the beautiful Baroness Vecsera, who was found dead by his side.

The excursions around Vienna are charming and infinite. Surrounding the city is an amphitheatre of hills covered with fragrant woods, while snow-capped peaks can be reached in two and a half hours, making real mountaineering very easy of access. We can reach Semmering in some three hours, and view the first of the great Alpine railways to be built, threading its way through some of the most beautiful scenery in the world. Semmering lies at the head of the pass separating Lower Austria from Styria, and is a popular winter-resort, with palatial hotels and sanatoriums.

§ 3

The Danube

The Danube is the most imposing river in Europe; it has been said that it compares with the Rhine as the Rhine compares with a Dutch canal. But first impressions are disappointing, for

it belies the old tune—it is not blue and it does not waltz. And yet, when we board a Danube steamer at the Bavarian frontier town of Passau, one of the most romantic towns in the world, with its exquisite variety of views over three rivers—the Inn, the Danube and the Ilz—all disappointment vanishes as we proceed for dreamy hours through a succession of mountain gorges and wooded defiles. Even at Linz the Danube is not yet blue, but it blends agreeably with the sombre majesty of the banks, and, less theatrical than the Rhine, contrives to impose an atmosphere of real romance. The last look of Passau is one of the finest cameos in the whole journey down to the Black Sea, and lays the seeds of inevitable disappointment for the tamer stretches which must be expected further on.

The most striking impression of the Danube is silence; the murmur of the engines of the steamboats seems a gross intrusion upon the carouse of laziness wherein all nature is indulging. But suddenly the river takes to itself legs and hurries us past castled crags and verdant cliffs. Here is the palatial Benedictine Abbey of Melk; there the mediæval market-town of Spitz stretching its limbs and taking its ease among its vineyards; there Dürnstein, where the faithful Blondel heard the familiar strains of his master's lute. Richard Lion-heart seems to have been secreted in so many places that it was wonderful for him to be found at all, and the romance of his story is sufficiently romantic to be incredible, but here is its apposite setting. Scarcely a hill or village but adds rich reminiscences of history and romance to the natural beauty of the surroundings. All day long the shifting scenes are an ever-varied delight, now gorgeous, now caressing, ever-smiling in their hospitable welcome.

Salzburg

Salzburg is considered by many poets and artists to be the third most beautiful place in the world, and it is unlike any other city. The first impression from afar is of the great castle-palace of the Prince-Bishops who used to reign there. It stands upon a mighty rock that soars up out of the great square and, though provided with a long and giddy lift, is more pleasantly ascended by winding paths commanding views of infinite variety.

Salzburg lies on both sides of the gleaming, winding River

Salzach, folded in an incredible wealth of greenery. All along the river banks are rows of wonderful trees, affording shady promenades, and in autumn, when the leaves are changing their tints, the surrounding hillsides are blazes of glorious colours, every shade of brown and green it is possible to imagine. There are very few mediæval buildings left, but some very quaint little corners still exist, the prettiest perhaps being the cemetery of St. Peter, a fantastic burial place of the third century, whose steep rocks are honeycombed with vaults like early Christian catacombs.

An Organ in the Air

The Cathedral is a glorious edifice of the Italian Baroque style, with an interior so plain that it gives a wonderful impression of vastness. In a square close by, crowds assemble every evening outside the Franciscan monastery to listen to a peal of bells, whose sweet, mysterious tones have rung out nightly for centuries; and when they cease, a further emotion follows, as a window slowly opens in the lofty fortress seeming to release celestial music as the rich peals of an organ come floating through the air.

One of the beauty spots of Salzburg is the Mirabell Castle, built by a Prince-Bishop for a lovely lady and containing an exquisite fairy garden, covered with terraces and statues and water-lily ponds full of very old carp, and fragrant box-hedges clipped in fantastic forms.

Three miles to the south of Salzburg is Hellbrunn, a "palace of practical jokes," where the Prince-Bishops used to make merry with all sorts of freakish pranks. Here we may still see grottoes which turn into shower baths, paths which send up sprays like fountains over a mechanical theatre worked by water-power. But the finest and richest of the Prince-Bishop's jokes was provided by his dining-table, flanked by three stone stools on either side. When his guests were in full enjoyment of his princely fare, or solemnly discussing affairs of State, a signal was given and, from the centre of the table, and from the neighbouring footpaths and statues there came vehement waterspouts, shooting everybody into the air and drenching them to the skin. Who shall say that there were not merry days of old?

Photochrom.

SALZKAMMERGUT: THE LAKE OF HALLSTADT.

This comparatively small lake is one of the most picturesque of all the stretches of water in the Lake District of Austria. It is surrounded on three sides by imposing limestone mountains and forms a particularly attractive picture with its little village tucked away between the mountains and the water's edge.

An Amazing Ice-Cave

From Salzburg we may make pilgrimage to a famous ice-cave in the Tennen mountains. It is the largest ice-cave in the world, and the biggest rock-cave in Europe, and fully repays the exhausting climb to the summit of the mountain in which it is situated. Here we find enormous caverns with rocky walls, long passages of ice that shimmer fitfully in the light of lanterns, a fairyland of transparent blue ice and pink rock. On every hand the ice formations present the most fantastic and exquisite shapes —frozen cataracts breaking into clouds of frozen spray, ice-castles with parapets and battlements and a vast ice palace dedicated to Thor, god of War. The floor is like that of a ball-room measuring more than a hundred yards by fifty, one gleaming, shining stretch of ice, while the roof is so high as to suggest infinity. Some twelve miles of these rocky passages and caverns have already been explored, but as the cavern did not become accessible until 1919, much still remains to be revealed.

§ 4

The Salzkammergut

A short run from Salzburg brings us into the Salzkammergut, in the opinion of some people the most beautiful part of Austria. Here we have none of the sublime grandeur and awe-inspiring ruggedness of the Tirol, with its proud, rough people and mighty mountains. Instead we find a country which surprises us by its friendliness; idyllic lakes surrounded by well-wooded, fantastically formed mountains; a sunny fairyland of wild flowers, the brightest of green grass and trees and a happy good-natured, friendly people.

There are four principal lakes in this district, the Mondsee, Wolfgangsee, Attersee and Traunsee, but so many small ones that it is almost impossible to count them. The most beautiful is perhaps the Wolfgangsee, with its gently-sloping, flower-covered foothills rising gradually to steep, rugged mountains; the old market town of St. Wolfgang seems to be standing on tip-toe on the edge of the lake, while the wall of the wonderful old Gothic church rises straight out of the water and affords remarkable Italian effect by reason of its pierced arches. This church

possesses the finest piece of Alpine carving in existence, a fifteenth century altarpiece by Michael Pacher.

Hallstatt, on the Hallstatt lake, is one of the oldest settlements in Europe. Kelts built a lake-dwelling near the shore on pillars planted into the bottom of the lake some four thousand years ago, and salt has been mined ever since in the interior of the mountains in vast salt-chambers, which have given their name to the district—Salzkammergut, the salt-chamber estate.

§ 5

Upper Austria

Gmunden is one of the less-known resorts of Upper Austria, but yields to few in natural beauty and quiet cheerfulness. Taking a branch line from the great Oriental highway, we drive down a steep place to the Traunsee, a glittering lake with a long shady esplanade, where Austrian tourists disport themselves; and surely Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these, with their startling green stockings, bare knees, knickerbockers like bathing drawers, brilliant scarlet waistcoats, chessboard coats and conical felt hats adorned at the back with great tufts of feathers or bunches of edelweiss.

The great joy here is to go down the Traun on a salt boat. Twice a week this may be done, and it certainly affords a novel experience. For some six miles the river presents a series of rapids and cataracts, until we reach the culminating falls, which we circumvent by a long channel, where the waters rush madly amid a tumult of whirling foam. It is the pleasure of a water-chute prolonged, amid idyllic scenery, with drowsy intervals for over an hour and a half, and we return home with a feeling of exhilaration as if many thrilling adventures had been experienced. This passage of the salt boats has been continued during many generations, and the boatmen possess an hereditary skill which alone secures immunity from shipwreck at the perilous points.

The railway line from Salzburg to Innsbruck runs through the pleasant Inn valley, with its little towns and villages climbing the hillsides on both sides. At Wörgl the line turns off to Kitzbühel, thus missing Kufstein, near the Bavarian frontier, with its thirteenth century fortress and picturesque old streets and swiftly flowing river. This is the main starting place for moun-

Photo: E. N. A.

INNSBRUCK

Many people consider Innsbruck the most picturesque town in the Austrian Alps, but to others the extreme proximity of the mountains is oppressive. As one walks along the Maria-Theresienstrasse, the main thoroughfare, the mighty limestone peaks seem actually to rise from the centre of the street, so close that stories are told of bears on the mountains looking straight down into the town and frightening the children.

ancestors, which include King Arthur of England. Innsbruck contains one of the oldest inns in Europe, the Golden Eagle, with all sorts of fantastic mediæval furniture and decorations. Here lived Goethe, Heine, and Andreas Hofer, the Tirolese patriot, who died resisting Buonaparte's invasion. Hard by is a palace of 1439, with the world-famous Goldenes Dachel, a gilded copper roof of rare beauty, a remarkable balcony and weird carvings of jugglers and dancers.

But the chief attraction of Innsbruck is its neighbourhood. There are castles and larch woods and lakes and even glaciers. In one village the whole population is engaged in wood carving, and the houses are adorned with the most fantastic carved panels, among them the Patron Saint riding a bear which had pursued him and which he tamed by prayer.

The River Inn is a wriggling, turbulent, treacherous stream, sometimes almost dry, sometimes inundating the whole countryside, always offering grand mountain scenery. Before reaching Innsbruck we pass Hall, which has extraordinary, almost ridiculous coats-of-arms on the picturesque houses, as well as an immense salt-mine in its mountainous neighbourhood. Further up are Imst, which keeps up an ancient festival every year, with everybody dancing through the streets in masks to celebrate the triumph of spring over winter; Landeck, with an incredible castle; the Oetztal, that matchless Alpine valley, stretching up from the region of chestnuts and wild flowers till it reaches the majestic grandeur of the largest glaciers in Austria; and finally Feldkirch, a pleasant little frontier town dominated by a mighty castle, the scene of frontier wars during many centuries.

Gratz

The Duchy of Styria—Steiermark—was annexed to Austria in 1192, and Gratz, the capital, has become the second largest city in Austria, and the most important in the Eastern Alps. It has a picturesque situation on the pretty River Mur, dominated by the Schlossberg with its quaint clock-tower and gigantic clock-dial, visible from every part of the city. Although there are great industrial activities in Gratz, an extensive tramway service and many wide streets, there are still little quaintnesses to be found—tiny winding streets with old-fashioned houses almost

Photo: E. N. A.

STEIERMARK OR STYRIA: MURAU ON THE MUR RIVER

Styria and its people possess a quaintness and charm rarely to be found elsewhere in the world. The odd little churches are generally placed on a diminutive hill, while the heights behind the town are crowned by a castle, seeming to keep watch and ward over the villages below.

Photo: E. N. A.

CARINTHIA: THE ANKOGEL MOUNTAINS

Austria can boast of mountain scenery rivalling even that of Switzerland in grandeur and beauty, and the Seebachtal with its peaceful pastures, rippling stream and mighty snow-clad peaks possesses remarkable charm.

covered in signboards, every window seeming to display two or three; a sixteenth century notice on the Landhaus cautioning those who enter against quarrelling or "drawing their daggers or bread knives," and a painted house adorned with frescoes by Johann Mayer. There is a fine Rathaus and the Mausoleum of Emperor Ferdinand II, but most of the ancient buildings have now been turned into Government offices.

Klagenfurt

Carinthia is one of the specially German portions of Austria, a former duchy dating from about 880. Klagenfurt, the capital, with a population of 28,960, like Vienna, boasts a "Ring" of boulevards on the site of the former fortifications, and many broad, regular streets and spacious squares. It was the subject of a plebiscite in October, 1920, when it was decided that it should be retained by Austria. The fact that Trieste was declared a free port and a new pass road was built over the Karawanken chain has been very advantageous to Klagenfurt's trade.

§ 6

LIECHTENSTEIN

This little Principality is one of the freaks of freedom, like San Marino and Monaco. Though belonging geographically and commercially to Austria, she has remained independent since 1719, and is now perhaps the last remnant of the Holy Roman Empire of Charlemagne. Liechtenstein is situated in a beautiful Rhine valley between Austria and Switzerland, with an area of sixty-five square miles and a population of 11,500. Though possessing an army of only eighty men and a bugler, Liechtenstein gallantly supported Austria against Prussia and Italy in 1866, and then was forgotten at the peace-makings, so she is still technically at war with those countries, although, since 1868, she has had no army and took no part in the Great War. In 1921 she was granted a Parliament of fifteen members, three of whom are nominated by the Prince, who possesses vast wealth and defrays a large proportion of the expenses of his little realm. Much of the public revenue is derived from issues of postage stamps. The capital is a village named Vaduz, which is dominated by the Prince's castle.

XXIII

HUNGARY

HUNGARY

An Oriental Oasis

IN the year 895 a strange Oriental race arrived in what is now known as Hungary or Magyarország (land of the Magyars). To this day their nearest kinsmen in the world are the Finns and the Turks—at least those are the only people whose language resembles that of the Magyars, a sonorous, drum-like language, so highly complicated that verbs are declined and substantives conjugated. The Magyars accordingly remain a strange Oriental oasis in the midst of Europe.

They boast of having maintained their independence for a thousand years, though they were overrun by Turks and made part of the Austrian Empire. Insurrections led to Home Rule, the Emperor of Austria wearing a separate crown as King of Hungary. Troubles arose after the Great War, the Emperor-King was forced to leave the country, and in 1919 the Government was left for a while to fantastic desperadoes, who formed Soviets under a Jew named Bela Kun or Cohen. The Rumanians restored order somewhat dramatically, and on March 21, 1920, Admiral Horthy surrounded the Chamber with soldiers and was elected Regent, to hold the throne until the Emperor-King, Charles of Habsburg, could return. On two occasions in 1921 Charles did return to assert his rights, but he was compelled to withdraw owing to menaces from Chekho-Slovakia and Yugo-Slavia, who were fearful of restoration. King Charles's second attempt was as dramatic and unfortunate as that of Prince Charles Edward in Scotland in 1745. The King travelled from Switzerland by air, accompanied by Queen Zita; they came within an ace of establishing themselves in their capital; they escaped murder by a miracle, and were eventually conveyed to Madeira, where the King died in poverty on April 1, 1922. Since

then Hungary has remained a nominal monarchy under the regency of Horthy, who rules autocratically with a single Chamber elected by universal suffrage.

Territorial Losses since the War

Before the Great War, Hungary was a great fertile plain ringed by mountains and reaching to the sea at Fiume, through her dependent provinces of Croatia and Slavonia. Now she is the ghost of her old self. The Treaty of Versailles gave Transylvania to Rumania, Croatia and Slavonia to Yugo-Slavia, Slovakia and Ruthenia to Chekho-Slovakia, reducing Hungary's area from 125,402 to 36,179 square miles, and her population from 20,000,000 to 7,482,000. She lost most of her forests, three-fifths of her coal mines and the greater part of her factories. Such, however, are the courage and patience of her patriotic people, that no despondency exists with regard to the future. They have weathered far worse storms than those of the recent war. Indeed, their imports and exports in 1916 were within £5,000,000 of their pre-war total.

The Magyars

They are a fascinating people, children of Nature, believers in vampires and were-wolves, intensely hospitable, wild dancers, fierce fighters with small respect for the alleged sanctity of life. The nobles have always been turbulent and arrogant; despite universal suffrage, the peasants retain the instincts and simplicity of serfs. There is no Magyar middle class, practically all commerce being left to the Jews, who are now Magyarising their names—for instance, Mr. Wolf becomes Farkas, which is the Magyar word for a wolf.

Hungarian Horses

The atmosphere is mediæval and patriarchal. There are vast farms and grazing lands in the treeless plains, with herds of horses numbering as many as six or seven hundred. They are among the finest horses in the world, descendants of the horses which the Magyars brought with them in the year 895. And probably not even in America do finer horsemen exist than the *chikos* or horse-herds in the Plain. Dressed in a jacket, divided skirts of light blue linen, a short mantle embroidered with red

Photo: E. N. A.

BUDAPEST

Budapest is a wonderfully attractive city with wide imposing boulevards lined with prosperous shops and handsome buildings.

Photo: E. N. A.

BUDAPEST: HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT

The situation of the Parliamentary Buildings at Budapest recalls those of Westminster, situated as they are on the banks of a broad river, with a wide terrace overlooking the water. The buildings are very handsome in the late Gothic style and cover an area of four and a half acres.

Photo: E. N. A.

HUNGARY: THE HORTOBAGY PUSZTA

The vast plain known as the Hortobagy Puszta is some 300 square miles in area and forms a pastureland for about 50,000 head of cattle. The shepherds are an odd, solitary race, whose only shelter from the piercing winds are rude screens of reeds.

patterns and a large brown felt hat, they can be seen in charge of fifty or more horses, the picture of happiness and contentment. In winter their lot is not so enviable, for the plain is terrible in its loneliness and, when a wind is blowing, it is the most dreary place imaginable. To many people the vast, never-ending grassy plains become monotonous, but to others their very sameness is soothing, and some of the most beautiful sunsets in the world may be observed there.

Country Life

Hungarian villages and country towns have a character of their own. Imagine a very broad, unpaved road, like a dusty ploughed field and wild gardens trailing round and over white thatched cottages. Each cottage is one-storeyed, with old-world eaves and a verandah which runs along the whole front; the thatched roof seems to lean with all its strength upon a toy-shaped colonnade, while the creepers afford a contrast to white-washed walls. If you walk down the road at dusk, you will find at each door one of the household vigorously brushing clouds of dust away from the footpath, while long files of clean, curly pigs are trotting swiftly homewards from the fields.

Costumes

The men wear linen shirts arranged outside their trousers to look like kilts. On workdays, the costume has the appearance of a long, dingy nightdress, tied with a leather girdle; on hey-days, the kilt is white and stiff, with accordion pleating, while the shirt is of dainty embroidery and sets off an elaborate worsted waistcoat. The girls' full dress is still more picturesque, owing to the harmonious blending of the brightest prints—all shades and depths of blue and red and pink—and with the graceful fall of short petticoats that do not reach the ankle and are inflated by a slight suspicion of crinoline. In church the men wear long, wrinkled top-boots and the women wonderful striped stockings and clattering shoes, but outside the town they take them off with a sigh of relief, and revert to their everyday brown legs. A strange sight is that of a young man on his back by the roadside, each of his legs in the possession of a struggling damsel, who is acting as an amateur bootjack.

Buda and Pest

Budapest consists of two towns, Buda and Pest, lying on opposite sides of the Danube. Buda was originally the headquarters of the Roman legion, and her Royal Palace was the residence of Hungarian Kings until the Turks came conquering in 1526. The present palace was erected by the Empress Maria Theresa on a truly imperial scale, with a frontage of no less than 1,000 feet towards the Danube. Here the Hungarian regalia are kept, including the famous iron Crown of St. Stephen. Apart from this palace, all the chief buildings are at Pest on the right bank of the river, and Pest is a mightily pleasant town, with much animation, luxurious shops, fine promenades along the banks of the river (here some 600 yards across), wide, open squares and broad, well-kept streets. The Houses of Parliament recall those of Westminster, with a broad terrace looking across the Danube to the palace on the opposite side.

Other Hungarian towns include Debreczen, nine-tenths of whose population is Protestant—a remarkable fact in Catholic Hungary; Tokay, long famous for a unique dessert wine first grown in 1342; Esztergom, overlooking the Danube from on high, and possessing grand ecclesiastical buildings; Pécs, or Fünfkirchen, with the finest Cathedral in Hungary and two Turkish mosques, which have been turned into churches; and Szeged or Szegedin, where a government was formed in 1920 to resist the Bolshevik usurpation.

Lake Balaton

Hungary can still boast the largest lake in South Europe, Lake Balaton, the happy hunting ground of Hungarian tourists in summer. It is some fifty-one miles long, divided into two by the Tihány peninsula, and surrounded by some of the finest basaltic cones in Europe. The shores of the lake were cultivated in the days of the Romans, who planted the first vines on its fertile slopes, and built villas, ruins of which have been discovered to this day. The lake is renowned for the excellence of its fish, a sort of perch-pike known as *fogas*. On a promontory on the western shore, is the desolate monastery of Tihány, an ancient Benedictine Abbey founded in 1055. It was in this abbey that

Photo: E. N. A.

A HUNGARIAN SHEPHERD

A shepherd in Hungary corresponds to a cattle ranger in America for his flock wanders over vast plains utterly destitute of trees only broken here and there by small huts. Horses are bred here in large quantities, but our friend in the illustration seems to prefer a less noble mount, and certainly looks very contented with his long pipe.

the late Emperor Charles was confined after his second attempt to regain his throne in 1921.

Hungarian Gipsies

Gipsies are a remarkable feature of the Hungarian population and, as in the rest of Europe, they are chiefly nomads who pilfer pigs or chickens and mend tin pans; or else they attend fairs as crafty horse-dealers. But here they often settle down to occupy miserable villages and greet passing travellers with offers of fortune-telling or music. Some of the gipsies attain to great fame and wealth, donning gorgeous liveries and playing their ancient barbaric music in the great restaurants of the world. Music, indeed, possesses exceptional charms for the Magyars, and there is no town, scarcely a village, but possesses its gipsy band ever ready for revelry. There is something uncanny in the fascination of their fiddling. They play not only on their strings, but on the very fibres of men's brains, on the tissues of men's flesh. You may be in a perfectly indifferent mood, sipping coffee in the garden of an inn. Gradually the music mesmerises, filling you now with sadness, now with passion, now with the lust to kill. And presently the conductor steals up to your chair and plays in your ear, for you alone, watches your face and plays on your moods, tortures or exalts your emotions until you feel you are under the influence of some diabolical drug.

No one with a romantic turn of mind can go to Hungary without falling in love with the strange, barbaric, fanciful people. The men are very men, the women beautiful, the atmosphere is filled with singing and dancing and drinking and fighting. The humblest cowherd is an aristocrat, full of courtesy and dignity and feudal loyalty. Magyars are very simple and very superstitious, especially in Transylvania, the scene chosen by Mr. Bram Stoker for his blood-curdling book "Dracula." Their simplicity exposes them to many misfortunes. They include many Jews—Budapest, indeed, is commonly called Judapest.

Budapest has a population of 1,184,616. The other chief towns are Szeged (109,900), Debreczen (103,200), Miskolcz (57,300), Gyor or Raab, and Pécs or Fünfkirchen, each with 50,000.

XXIV

YUGO-SLAVIA

YUGO-SLAVIA

Serbia of the Past

SERBIA had many vicissitudes during the Middle Ages, boasting of an Empire which nearly conquered Constantinople and dwindling away after the Battle of Kosovo in 1389 into a long period of subjection to Turkey. A partial emancipation occurred early in the nineteenth century under pigherds who became guerilla leaders and founded two rival dynasties, the Karageorgeviches and Obrenoviches. Their government was not characterised by peace and comfort. Insurrections, depositions, murders, abdications, Ruritanian plots, culminated in the tragedy of June 11, 1903, when King Alexander and Queen Draga were butchered in their palace.

An admirer of the Serbians wrote many years ago that they were a nation of heroes and patriots, who would some day set all Europe by the ears. And Serbia certainly did set all Europe by the ears at Sarajevo in Bosnia on June 28, 1914, when the Austrian Archduke Francis Ferdinand was brutally murdered. Serbian agents were presumed to be guilty, and the result was an Austrian ultimatum which was the immediate cause of the Great War. Serbia was overrun and devastated, but after the Versailles treaty emerged as a great State almost capable of comparison with her mediæval Empire. Her original 34,500 square miles and population of 5,000,000 were extended to include Croatia, Slavonia, Bosnia, Herzegovina, parts of Carniola, Styria, the Banat, the Macedonian territories of "old Serbia," and most of the Dalmatian coast. The former kingdom of Serbia is now known as Yugo-Slavia (Southern Slavia), or the Kingdom of

the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, a not quite homogeneous kingdom, claiming an area of 96,134 square miles and a population of 12,017,323, the majority of whom speak the South Slavonic or Yugo-Slav tongue in dialects which are not very dissimilar.

Constitution

The government of Yugo-Slavia is a Constitutional Monarchy with one House of Deputies known as the *Skupshtina* elected by everybody who pays fifteen dinars (nominally twelve shillings) a year in taxation. The Bosnians and Croatians among the new subjects of Yugo-Slavia cherish aspirations for Home Rule and have not made the life of the Yugo-Slavian Parliament very smooth. Indeed, they are not likely to rest until they obtain some kind of federative constitution or even entire autonomy. While Serbian peasants are fairly contented when not unduly worried over their taxes, serious agrarian questions have arisen in the newly acquired territories. No landowner in Croatia, Bosnia, Herzegovina, Dalmatia or Slavonia is allowed to possess more than 750 acres of land and some of the expropriated estates have been leased to ex-soldiers at a rent calculated on eight times the pre-war value.

§ 1

"The Poor Man's Paradise"

Serbia has been called the "Poor Man's Paradise," and certainly affords peasants unique opportunities of rustic happiness. They are practically self-sufficing, producing all their own food and raiment and never needing money except for the payment of taxes. They maintain a wonderful old institution known as the *Zadruga,* which means the living together of a whole tribe, numbering sometimes as many as a hundred persons, all under the absolute authority of one chief, who decides the minutest details of family life. As a family grows, the home has to be enlarged and sometimes stretches the whole length of a street. Serbian peasants help each other by means of an institution known as the *Moba.* A man who has not hands sufficient to plough or reap his plot calls in the *Moba*—that is to say, invites all his neighbours to come and help him. He pays nothing for this service, providing them only with generous supplies of food

and drink; but when any of them apply for the *Moba,* it is understood that he will take his turn.

Brides on Offer

A traveller through Serbia will often notice dolls hung up inside the cottage windows. His first idea is one of surprise that the children should so often choose this particular spot to store their toys. But presently he learns that the dolls are put up as a sign to announce to wayfarers that a marriageable daughter dwells in the house. The idea is to remind acquaintances from other villages who may have forgotten her existence. This custom is confined to peasants, but nearly every house has a wreath of corn-ears hung up on the outer wall. This is brought back from the harvest festival, and there is a superstition that, if it be stolen, a daughter of the house will shortly be married. Where this is particularly desired, care is taken to suspend the wreath well within reach of possible marauders.

Superstitions

Serbia has made considerable progress since the war, but strange superstitions have by no means disappeared. Some of the Serbian clergy set up a well-cleaned bullock's head on a pole in their gardens to keep off fiends and witches. When a Serbian child is ill, its parents often call in an old woman, who toasts two frogs and three beetles with a variety of solemn incantations and then pronounces the child to be healed. Nearly everybody in Serbia believes in vampires, said to enter the bodies of children at their birth. The children, we are told, soon acquire the habit of flying about at night time and sucking people's blood, but they may usually be exorcised with an amulet of garlic.

Belgrade

Belgrade, or Beograd ("white castle"), the capital of Yugo-Slavia, is perched attractively on a hill where the river Save joins the Danube, and Belgrade possesses many amenities. The white houses glisten in the sunshine like a flock of freshly-washed sheep straggling up towards the Cathedral, while the Roman fortifications of the citadel, maroon with age, afford the most harmonious contrast imaginable with the limes and robinias, which dance

lightly in the breeze. An electric tramway whirls you up a precipitous road and in two minutes you are at the parapet of the public gardens, gazing out upon a panorama that can assuredly have few rivals. Here on these terraces of the fortress, you are told, many a Serbian patriot has been impaled by the Turks and left to linger in agony. Away on the extreme left is the dark, indented cone of Mount Avala, whose poetic name fitly accords with the countless fairy legends conferred upon it by Serbian poetry and saga. It is no loud landscape, but the charm thereof lies in the infinite variety of colouring—the mauve mists, the copper beeches, the silvery sheen—a kaleidoscope that seems shaken at every season, almost at every hour.

The streets of Belgrade are now broad and well kept; there are plenty of big hotels to attract the commercial travellers of Europe; the old Palace where King and Queen were murdered has been pulled down and replaced by a great pretentious building that excites the pride of Balkan statesmen.

Sarajevo

Sarajevo (pronounced Sarayévo), the capital of Bosnia, still presents a great contrast to Belgrade in spite of strenuous efforts at modernisation. More than half the population remains Muhammadan; there are many mosques, mazes of narrow crooked streets, wooden booths, picturesque people selling fruits and water and contributing notes of brilliant colour. The coppersmiths of Sarajevo have been famous for centuries, and we may see them crouching cross-legged on the ground with their trays of burning charcoal, tweezers and rolls of wire, and little boxes of copper globules which they solder with their nimble fingers.

Ragusa

Quite different charms again are provided by Ragusa, the capital of Dalmatia, which is approached at Gravosa by a beautiful inland sea fringed with comfortable cypresses and soft, grey-green vegetation. In less than two miles we find ourselves in that strange old stronghold which remained independent until the days of Buonaparte, and at one time rivalled the Republic of Venice for the mastery of the Adriatic. Here we catch sight of the peasants of Dalmatia marketing in their bright cos-

Photo. E. N. A.

A SERBIAN COUNTRY TOWN

In the remoter parts of Yugo-Slavia primitive conditions are the rule. Most of the houses are of wood. Peasants carry sheep on their backs on market days, and old Turks may be seen offering sweetmeats on little trays.

Photo: E. N. A.

BELGRADE: THE PRINCIPAL STREET

The Serbian capital now possesses some big wide streets with electric trams. A very large proportion of the people are rude peasants wearing sheepskin caps. Soldiers are also much in evidence, good fighting material but far from smart.

Photo: E. N. A.

SARAJEVO

Sarajevo was originally the capital of Bosnia, and her chief claim to fame lies in the fact that she witnessed the cruel assassination which precipitated the Great War, namely, the murder of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand and his wife. Sarajevo is a picturesque town with mosques and minarets, which give her a distinctly Oriental aspect.

Photochrom.

BELGRADE

During the Turkish wars Belgrade was a fortress of some importance, but few relics of the Turkish period remain except a mosque erected by Soliman II. The cathedral and houses are all built in the European fashion, and the town possesses wide streets and attractive parks.

tumes; women from Herzegovina also, wearing bright red fezzes, long white veils, and flowers behind their ears.

Nowhere else in the world is there so stupendous an example of the fortified towns of the Middle Ages. Rising up from the sea, Ragusa hugs herself in dour grey walls of incredible fastness. As we drive through the narrow town gate at a foot's-pace we may glean some idea of the breadth and strength of the bulwarks which defied the world for centuries. Wherever we go we are confronted by vast walls at every turn, indeed by all the various entrenchments of defensive warfare. The venerable ramparts, like a collar of iron, seem to throttle the town and force it down into the water.

Ragusa has evidently been laid out in imitation of Venice, though she possesses distinct charms and peculiarities of her own. There are noble Venetian palaces with beautifully carved balconies and huge fantastic door-knockers. There are spacious piazzas where a band plays after dinner and merry crowds sit outside the coffee-houses. There are little back streets just like those behind the canals of Venice. There are flocks of pigeons, too, and scarcely any carriages within the walls. The principal objects of interest include the Rector's Palace with a beautiful portico and exquisite pillars, whose capitals are carved with fanciful designs; a Franciscan convent, whose cloister is restful and beautiful with its graceful arcades enclosing a courtyard of tender green; and the old Custom House with fine windows and a pleasing *patio,* one of the few buildings in Ragusa which survived the great earthquake of 1667. There is scarcely a window but is brightened by carnations and dignified by ancient escutcheons. Even the largest squares and streets are dainty miniatures, somewhat theatrical perhaps, but refreshing and mediæval.

And there is an excursion to be made hence to the island of Lacroma, which faces the town across a sea of blinding blue. The monastery there was founded by Richard Lion-heart to commemorate his escape from shipwreck. It possesses the most soothing old-world garden imaginable, full of oleanders of all shades, masses of white lilies, endless graceful pergolas, and half way up is a great white wall covered by a cataract of white climbing roses. The island is the private property of the monks, who have put up at the landing stage a quaint set of regulations. No

one may land before sunrise, or stay beyond sunset, and both smoking and eating are strictly prohibited anywhere on this sacred soil.

Spalato

With all her fascinations, however, Ragusa cannot excel remarkable Spalato, which is one of the most marvellous towns to be discovered in the whole round world. The Emperor Diocletian built a palace there, the largest building in Europe next to the Escorial in Spain. As the Roman Empire faded away, the barbarians flung themselves upon this lordly pleasure-house, which was sacked in turn by Attila and his Huns, Alaric and his Goths, Genseric and his Vandals. Beautiful statues were thrown down and mutilated, every portable object of value was carried off as loot. But the palace became once more an imperial building in the year 475, only to be plundered again in 639 by another barbarous horde.

Never could the wildest flights of fancy conceive such a town as Spalato. It is a town within a palace. Mean little houses cling like limpets to the venerable walls, assimilating noble pillars and exquisite cornices. What was once a palace corridor is now a dark slum with low doors and dingy walls where rags hang out to dry. Imperial galleries where gorgeous embassies once congregated now entertain fowls and pigs. A carved sarcophagus serves as a drinking trough; wash tubs fill the room where Cæsar slept. But the fascination of exploring this strange survival is unending. You may wander for hours in the amazing maze of tortuous streets and discover unsuspected wonders at every turn. Go where you will, there are gorgeous, almost prehistoric carvings on the doors of the meanest hovels, weird gargoyles grafted upon walls, temples of the ancient gods turned into mysterious cathedrals. And, with its majestic profile, the palace is even more wonderful when viewed from afar. With its empty sockets and vacant windows it seems to gaze out blindly on the modern world, as you may imagine the old Emperor leaning on his terrace and contemplating by some second sight the approaching fall of Rome.

The *Bocche* or Mouths of Cattaro are probably unrivalled as a manifestation of natural beauty and stupendous surprises.

Passing the outer forts, you find yourself in a labyrinth of lakes and bays, you seem to have left the sea far behind you and penetrated almost into the heart of a continent. From time to time you are convinced that you are reaching the end of all things, but presently you find another strait behind a headland and you emerge into another inlet, where a chapel and a convent stand like sentinels on low islands. One of these islands is said to have been made of stones which pious peasants dropped into the water until the pile reached the surface and a shrine could be erected. Fortifications are everywhere, majestic mountains tower up towards a blinding sky; at their feet nestles a succession of happy, smiling, pink and white villages, with every now and then a dainty church and belfry or a ruined castle.

The whole Dalmatian coast is a dream of delight for lovers of scenery. It is also a happy hunting ground for historians and fighting politicians, who will never agree whether the territory ought to be ruled by Italians or Yugo-Slavs. The probability is that most of the culture and civilisation came from Italy, while the population a few miles away from the coast is decidedly Slav.

Other towns of the newly acquired Yugo-Slav provinces are Agram or Zagreb, the capital of Croatia, which possesses many noble buildings and a culture considerably superior to that of the old Kingdom of Serbia; and Laibach or Ljubljana, the capital of the Slovenes.

§ 2

The Interior of Serbia

But from the point of view of the curious traveller, the student of folk-lore, the antiquarian, the admirer of quaint customs and costumes, the interior of the old Kingdom of Serbia is far more attractive. The most prosperous district is known as Shumadia, and impresses one by the English character of its scenery. The endless acres of pasture, dotted with stately oaks and elms, might be the outskirts of a Devonshire domain; the roadside banks and rare hedges are gay with our familiar wild-flowers—cowslips, primroses, forget-me-nots, ragged robin, daisies, violets, clematis, honeysuckle, dog-roses, and blackberry blossoms, while the presence of abundant lilac, robinias or false acacias, laburnums and wild fruit trees suggest the riches of a vast natural garden. The

soft blue hills dotted with dark shrubs; the winding Morava with its fringe of feathery willows; the long stretches of nodding maize, relieved every now and then by patches of wheat or hemp; the bright whitewashed houses with their red-tiled roofs, are always a pleasure to behold.

Typical Towns

Most of the towns are like overgrown villages. With one or two exceptions there are no streets according to our conception of the term. Each cottage nestles in its own farmyard and garden, there is a profusion of verdure lining the roadways, encompassing the buildings, of which the most remarkable is usually a palatial prefecture. Sometimes you drive for as much as four and twenty miles along a broad white road which seems to be bordered by one continuous village. At very short intervals you come to a pair of rival inns glaring defiance at each other from different sides of the road. They look very picturesque with their white colonnades, quaint rough frescoes and cascading creepers, and their frequency may be taken as an infallible sign of the general prosperity.

Kragujevats, the second town in the Old Kingdom, is like a big garden. The very arsenal and arms-factory nestle amid old-world shrubberies. And the old-fashioned streets and shops of this old-fashioned town are full of fascination. You may buy monstrous busbies of sheepskin, embroidered waistcoats and gold-laced zouave jackets and soft sandals and fantastic pottery—for instance, a brandy bottle shaped like a lady with a crinoline and fan.

Eastern Serbia

The journey from Kragujevats to Nish takes you into a different country. Now you have left behind you the gentle hills, the white and drab peasants and the neat tiled houses of central Serbia to find yourself at last in the unmistakable Orient. The scenery is inclined to be rugged, with white rocks of fantastic shape; the peasants are of more varied type and costumes—in the streets a mixed population of Albanians, Bulgarians, Wallachians and gypsies squat Turkish fashion on the pavements—indulging in bright colours and wearing bright fezzes or coloured

Photo: E. N. A.

YUGO-SLAVIA: AGRAM

Agram, the former capital of Croatia, is a famous university town on the banks of the Save. The market square with its huge white umbrellas and gaily clad peasants is distinctly picturesque, but the town generally is rather dull.

Photo: E. N. A.

RAGUSA

Ragusa is one of the most perfect specimens of a mediæval fortified town in existence. Even earthquakes have been unable to destroy the massive grey walls, which seem to confront one at every turn. It was originally a very important commercial town, as the word "argosy"(i.e. vessel of Ragusa) still bears witness.

Photo: Underwood

SERBIAN VILLAGE

In the remote parts of Serbia we find villages crouching round old castles, which were their only protection in ancient days. This photograph illustrates the odd striped costumes of the peasants, with the carpet-rugs worn by the women instead of skirts.

kerchiefs with abrupt tufts of flowers or feathers, and the houses are of those quaint, antiquated patterns at once so unpractical and so entrancing. Nish possesses a comparatively modern Cathedral, a Palace whose gardens might be a survival from the "Arabian Nights," and a formidable fortress with an irregular bastion approached by a handsome bridge across the Nishava.

Pirot Rugs

From Nish you may proceed to Pirot, close to the Bulgarian frontier. It is far more barbarous and Oriental in appearance than any other town in Serbia, with a half-ruined castle overlooking tumble-down one-storied houses. Every door seems to be wide open, and the walls are adorned with brilliant displays of red pepper and tomatoes. Nearly every woman and child in the place is engaged in weaving the bright red carpets which adorn every Serbian home. There are no factories, but each family or group of families has its own private loom, which six or eight females work in little recesses or cupboards within view of the street.

Western Serbia

To visit western Serbia, a pleasing journey may be made along the Save to Shabats, one of the richest towns in Serbia, but in appearance the most miserable. The scenery of Serbia always impresses with its whiteness. Not only is Belgrade "the white city," but the prevailing hue in field, road, houses and peasant's dress seems always to be white. In the Shabats district, however, this is relieved by bold dashes of blue—dark cornflowers, brightly colouring the maize fields, plums so abundant that the trees themselves seem blue, and market carts exhibiting an indigo mirage.

The Bosnian Border

Along the borders of Bosnia the banks of the Drina afford a picturesque landscape of infinite charm; graceful hills, neat cottages perched in snug nooks, and fantastic little barns studded about the maize fields. These barns stand on high props to secure them from inundations. Maize is stored there from one

year to another, and though one side is left constantly open and the owners' houses are often far away, cases of theft are unknown.

Farther south, fine mountain scenery is combined with poverty and rugged pastoral characteristics. Wood and stone are almost the only wealth at Uzhitse, where the people are mostly in rags and the houses in the last stages of consumption. There are scarcely any shops except a few dingy general stores, an endless succession of sandal warehouses, a certain number of butcheries, bakeries and rude potteries. Tepid lambs and pigs, roasted whole, are exposed on wooden stands outside the shops. Yet it is a clean and graceful squalor, and the peasants, who eschew colours, are attractive studies in black and white. All seem to own stout little mountain ponies, and their long caravans with the women riding astride seem very far away from Europe.

Maize Fields

A drive in this country inspires vivid recollections of ghostly effects produced by the maize fields in moonlight. You could swear to armies of skeletons summoned from the churchyard to greet your passage. The feathery heads of the stalks nod slowly in the breeze; the bent leaves, flapping up and down, can only be white bony arms, which seem to wave in ghoulish time.

Monasteries

Some of the Serbian monasteries are still scarcely changed since the days of the old Serbian Empire. The monks are not numerous and devote most of their time to gardening or other forms of contemplation. They are jovial and hospitable and they keep good cellars with well-matured wines and vintage brandies. Nearly all the monasteries are hidden away in remote parts of the country owing to the fact that they had to be constantly on the alert against attack during the Middle Ages.

MONTENEGRO

Mr. Gladstone described the Montenegrins as "the most heroic of people, whose traditions exceed in glory those of Marathon and Thermopylæ and *all* war traditions of the world."

Tennyson also wrote a passionate tribute to the glories of this eagle's nest.

History

Briefly, the history of Montenegro is as follows. When the old Serbian Empire was shattered by the Turks at the Battle of Kosovo in 1383, the nobles and all the fine flower of the Slav race escaped to the mountains of the Adriatic. There they founded a small independent State, which held out against the whole might of the Turkish Empire, and survived through sheer heroism until the Great War of 1914-1918. From 1516 to 1851 Montenegro was a theocracy, ruled by native Prince-Bishops. Nicholas Petrovitch succeeded in 1860, defeated the Turks in many a bloody battle, became King in 1910, was the first to rally to the cause of Serbia in 1914, and saved the Serbian army during their famous retreat.

Downfall after the Great War

But the Austrians overran his country, and he was forced to flee to Paris, where his restoration was promised by the Allies. After the Armistice, however, the Serbians annexed his country, he was deposed by Serbian machinations, and left to die in exile. Montenegro is the only free country which lost its independence in the Great War. But Montenegro, it must be remembered, was very closely allied in race to Serbia and Bosnia—the Kingdom of Serbs, Hrvats (Croats) and Slovenes. The language is almost the same in Montenegro, Croatia and Serbia.

First Impressions

Montenegro, literally the "Black Mountain," is a gaunt, grey limestone mountain, approached from Cattaro on the Adriatic by one of the most amazing military roads in the world, zigzagging in festoons like a great white ribbon for many miles. When we reach the top of the pass, we are apparently on the edge of the crater of some primeval volcano, with nothing to be seen in any direction save a vast, wild expanse of silvery grey, scarcely a sign of possible habitation save a rare cottage or a cavern in the distant hills.

It is interesting to note here how the people take advantage

of every little plot of earth to snatch the smallest opportunity for agriculture. Strange little green or brown basins of corn or earth nestle amid the wilderness of stones; stray goats scramble up precipices in search of rare tufts.

A Race of Giants

Since the Serbian occupation, some of the Montenegrins have been driven either into exile, or else into the forests and mountains. They are a people of good physical development, the men frequently attain a height of six feet six inches. Their broad shoulders, their regal walk, their Highland raiment are all in keeping with their character. In better days every man was clad in bright national costume, red or green or pale blue, a gloried frock coat and knee breeches, and a little red tambourine cap, draped with black in memory of the battle of Kosovo more than five hundred years ago. They all used to carry in their capacious belts a veritable arsenal of long knives and loaded pistols—less for use than for ornament, for nowhere could such kindly giants be found. The Montenegrins have the old-fashioned virtues—generosity, loyalty, courage and self-respect. Indeed, in character and disposition, they must be very like the Highlanders of Sir Walter Scott.

Wonderful Women

And what women! Their features are those of the ancient Romans at their best, or of mediæval Italians as idealised by the Old Masters. The least little peasant girl fetching water from a well may have the face of a Madonna, the walk of a Duchess, the full grace of Olympus. No wonder that the Kings of the earth came to Montenegro for their brides. King Nicholas used to describe himself as "the father-in-law of Europe," and when someone said that Montenegro had no exports, he replied, "You forget my daughters." One of them is the present Queen of Italy.

The Capital

Cettinje (pronounced Tsetinye), the capital, is little more than a village, with a monastery, a few official buildings, the old King's simple palace, and a previous palace known as the *Big-*

Photo: E. N. A.

MOSTAR

Mostar is a quaintly picturesque place. It has a distinctly Oriental aspect, with some thirty mosques and a big bazaar, and was the business centre of Herzegovina.

Photo: Underwood.

HAYMAKING IN MACEDONIA

The central figure is one of the typical Albanians, who still constitute the majority in the Turkish provinces taken over by Yugo-Slavia. Brave, reckless fellows, prone to fighting, they seem somewhat out of place using up their small stock of patience on slow oxen and hay-carts.

Photo: E. N. A.

MONTENEGRO: ANTIVARI

Antivari means "opposite Bari" (the Italian port). Here we see some types of stalwart Montenegrin soldiers as they were before the Serbian occupation. Note their tambourine shaped caps, draped with crêpe in memory of the battle of Kosovo five hundred years ago.

Photo: E. N. A.

MONTENEGRO: CETTINJE

The capital of Montenegro was never more than a village and has fallen into even greater misery since the Serbian occupation. Most of the houses are one-storeyed, and now the old spirit of gaiety has departed. Note the native gentleman in the centre.

liardo, from the fact that it contained the first billiard table, which was conveyed six thousand feet up the mountains to the capital by the efforts of fifty men. The pre-war area was 5,600 square miles, with a population of from 400,000 to 500,000.

XXV

RUMANIA

RUMANIA

In Olden Time

IN the second century, the Emperor Trajan not only conquered but colonised what is now Rumania, with the result that, after more than seventeen centuries, the people still speak a Romance language and reveal traces of their Latin origin, though separated by hundreds of miles from any other branch of the Latin race. From the third to the thirteenth centuries, the history of the country was one confused series of barbarian invasions, but this Latin infusion weathered all the storms, and in 1290 national independence was secured under the name of the Principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia. The Turks did not subjugate Rumania, but they established a virtual suzerainty, exercised from 1716 to 1822 by their Greek subjects, known as Phanariotes. These Greeks wielded so much power that to this day the great landowners, the whole aristocracy of Rumania, are of Greek origin, bearing great Greek names. Native princes followed the fall of the Phanariotes and a national spirit was revived, with the result that in 1859 the two principalities were united in one State known as Rumania, and in 1866 a plébiscite conferred the crown on Prince Charles of Hohenzollern, the founder of the present dynasty. Rumania suffered terribly during the Great War, but received tremendous compensations at the Peace Treaty, acquiring Transylvania from Hungary, the Bukowina from Austria, and Bessarabia from Russia. Her area rose from 55,688 to 122,000 square miles, her population from 7,601,661 to 17,350,000, and she calls herself "Romania."

Rumanian Aristocracy

Bucharest has been styled the City of Pleasure and the City of the Devil, but if you wish to pay a compliment to her aristocracy, you call her "a little Paris." This aristocracy, of Greek (Phanariote) origin, has long held aloof from the people, speaks excellent French at home, and knows Rumanian only as a "kitchen-language," necessary for conversation with the cook; has French meals, publishes French newspapers, goes to French theatres, reads French novels, rolls in riches and indulges in stupendous hospitality; and may be described as a big family of agreeable aliens dumped upon a nation of serfs. This was literally true before the war and is still scarcely an exaggeration. One peculiarity about this otherwise happy family has long been its facility for divorce. Divorce is so frequent and easy that, if you go away for a month, you find many of the married ladies have changed their names before you return. And no stigma is attached to divorce. It does not interfere even with a welcome at Court.

Students and nationalists, however, have persistently protested against the aristocratic pose, which they call Francomania, and the old pre-war gaiety has been chastened. The vast riches of the Boyards, or feudal lords, have been consistently restricted. Before the constitution of 1866 almost the whole of the land was in their hands and the people were ignorant serfs. Then the Government formed credit institutions and encouraged the peasants to become small proprietors. Progress in this direction has been slow, but since the war the differences between rich and poor have become a little less conspicuous.

Bucharest

Still, Bucharest remains a "little Paris" with tall houses, broad boulevards, avenues, princely restaurants, expensive shops, improvements upon Paris dissipation. At the same time she cannot hide a real Rumanian side, despite the contempt of Boyards for natives. Strange grey shapes stalk silently in sandals—men and women wearing the pale embroidered vestments and oddities of leather interspersed with oddments of glass. The street scenes of Bucharest are kaleidoscopic. Almost every Oriental race is represented. And, as few know how to read,

Photo: E. N. A.

BUCHAREST: BUCUR CHAPEL

A legend has sprung up around this church to the effect that it was built by a rich Boyard named Bucur in order that his shepherds might have a place of worship to attend while visiting the great cattle market on the site which Bucharest now occupies.

Photochrom.

BUCHAREST: ROYAL PALACE

One of the most imposing buildings in Bucharest is the Royal Palace, a low, two-storied building that looks comparatively humble in comparison with Royal Palaces in the west.

Photochrom.

BUCHAREST: NATIONAL BANK

Bucharest proudly terms itself the "Little Paris," but in spite of some handsome buildings in the modern part of the town, the suburbs are distinctly Oriental. The streets are filled with a motley throng clad in all manner of gaily-embroidered costumes which add to the Eastern aspect.

RUMANIA: BANFFY HUNYAD

A typical market square, with rough wooden booths, tentlike stalls, quaint peasants in white skirts and sheepskin caps, flocks of sheep and a general air of busy idleness.

shops rely on signs to attract the public, sometimes very fantastic signs, such as the picture of a lamb with a boot in its mouth to indicate a shoemaker.

The coachmen of Bucharest are wonderful. They belong to a fanatical Russian sect of eunuchs, and wear long robes of blue velvet; they have strange, beardless faces, are as fat as capons, and sway on the seats of their narrow cabs as they drive magnificent horses with all the recklessness of Jehu.

Bucharest is torrid in summer and almost arctic in winter. When the first snows come, Bucharest is transfigured. The wheels are taken off and we have—

> "The sledges with their bells!
> Silver bells—
> What a world of merriment their melody foretells!"

Bucharest in winter affords ineluctable memories. It has a population of 345,628.

Salt-Mines and Oilfields

Outside Bucharest the chief interests of Rumania are the salt mines and the oilfields. The salt mines baffle imagination. Deep in the bowels of the earth are immense cathedrals of crystal, so immense that the sharpest eye cannot penetrate their mysteries. Stand at the entrance of a mine and gaze down for thousands of feet until the workers seem smaller than ants; go down in endless lifts and find yourself in a vast silent prison of glittering ice—you will never believe what you have seen when you emerge.

Go to the oilfields, which were ruthlessly destroyed by the Germans during the war, but which must eventually resuscitate. There you are in a very different, a hideous atmosphere, amid smoke and stench, crossing hot swamps that burn your boots like lava and threaten asphyxiation, yet fascinating all the time with their illustration of how men strike oil. To see oil struck, to witness the bubbling and the hurry, is an experience.

§ 1

Rumania had, for generations, been coveting Transylvania, which was a province of Hungary until the end of the war. There

were certainly more Rumanians in Transylvania than Hungarians, but the Irredentist movement in Transylvania was somewhat half-hearted. Since the war, positions have been reversed, and there are two to three millions of Hungarians who consider themselves even more oppressed by the Rumanians than Transylvanians ever were by Hungarians. In this part of the world, nearly everybody has always considered himself oppressed by someone else.

Transylvania

This, however, borders on politics. The fact remains that Transylvania and the Transylvanians have changed very little with their change of masters. Take Nagyvárad, or Grosswardein, a very Hebrew city where Hebrew economy still prevails to the extent of dispensing with street lights when there is a full moon. The houses are nearly all painted a dirty green or that peculiar yellow which one associates with the quarantine flag. The streets are a penance to walk and a torture to drive over, full of great jagged boulders, which cut feet and cause hotel omnibuses to skid. The houses and shops seem in the last stage of decay; the wares exposed would disgrace an early nineteenth century colliery town in Wales, and the walls look, not merely ugly, but ragged and tottering. Grosswardein has inspired one of the finest and most melancholy of the gypsy tunes, but Grosswardein is not yet Transylvania, the present headquarters of gypsies and romance.

Cross the old border and you find yourself at once in a different atmosphere. The everlasting plains of Hungary have yielded to cheerful red rocks, which redeem a long landscape in black and white, bubbling black torrents froth against slate-hued boulders, and dear little black huts, apparently all roof, peer out from dark green patches of Indian corn. The peasants, as usual, have taken their colouring (as many animals do) from the surroundings, and are dressed for the most part in deep drab.

Kolozsvár

The variety of names is terribly confusing in this part of the world. Kolozsvár is known to the Rumanians as Clus and to

Photo: E. N. A.

RUMANIA: OILFIELDS AT CAMPINA

The Rumanian oil industry may be prosperous, but it certainly does not beautify the landscape with its ungainly derricks and corrugated iron huts. The Germans did their best to ruin the wells during the war, and left behind a considerable amount of damage.

RUMANIAN COUNTRY DANCE

The dances of Rumania, as of the Balkan States, consist chiefly in taking hands in a circle and undulating gracefully to old world tunes, while the peasants croon sagas or revive memories of mediæval times.

the Germans as Klausenburg—a much more attractive name with its association of Santa Klaus and Big Klaus and Little Klaus, which accords with the childish, fairyland character of the place and people. There is nothing to do there, but one does not resent the fact, for the old-world houses smile dreamily, the natives seem clad for a summer sojourn in Noah's Ark, and tourists are practically unknown.

Toroczo

Then Toroczo, a typical little country town, with an inn which is just the dainty cottage of our dreams, a double cottage, with a kitchen full of bright glazed crockery of exquisite shapes and hues, and two guest chambers so immaculate that a guest is immediately inspired to dine on the floor. The floor is covered with strips of blue and white linen pinafores; the spotless, white-washed walls are lined with delicious inlaid chests and cupboards; the beds are very narrow and very high and much softer than any feather bed.

The Seven Villages

Brasso, alias Kronstadt, alias Brasov, is a typical Transylvanian town full of interest to archæologists, but to most people it is more attractive as a stepping stone for the Hétfalú or Seven Villages, which were established at the foot of the hills centuries ago to guard the frontier. The interest here lies in the houses. The Hungarian part of the population has borrowed much of its costume from Saxon neighbours, who still possess colonies going back to the Middle Ages, and it presents, for the most part, a monotony in black and white—black wide-awakes, black sleeveless waistcoats, a dingy nightdress garment for the men; prints and calicoes of no particular colour or expression for the shapeless women. But the imagination finds ample vent in the architecture. The older houses must have been built by someone who dreamed of Nürnberg or Munich, or perhaps German traditions were imported by Saxon settlers seven hundred years ago. There are top-heavy houses, with the breasts of the upper storey bulging plethorically beyond the lower; there are wooden loggias and outdoor staircases, some ladder-like in their aspirations at the perpendicular, others comfortably zigzag, disappear-

ing amid the verdure of the back garden; and there are houses again with no visible entrance at all, built as though to withstand a siege. It is especially in the carvings and paintings that the fantastic imagination of the owners is betrayed. There are fantastic heraldic beasts, cryptic patterns, signs against the evil eye, which reveal in the colouring as well as in the shape a fancifulness and genius that, if they could be transferred to pottery, would take the world by storm. Everything harmonises, and, at the same time, everything surprises.

Superstitions

But nothing ought to surprise in Transylvania. Transylvania, according to a *Times* summary of Mr. Hoppé's remarkable book on Rumania, claims to be

"the haunt of vampires who never die, of water-witches to whom brides must pay blood-money for their grooms, of giants who disguise themselves as birds, of the demon Zinei who spits diamonds, of Morvi, who carry their coffins after death, and of nymphs and fairies. Indeed, here is that sinister Scholomance, at the mere name of which men used to shudder in the Middle Ages, where the Devil keeps a school for young philosophers, who have to ride a dragon down to the bottom of an inky tarn, there to brew thunder with their master."

§ 2

A Mystical Cathedral

Rumania is a land of many contrasts, wherein wild barbarism still thrusts itself through a thick veneer of artificial civilisation. Go to the royal castle and fashionable watering-place of Sinaia in the hills near Bucharest, and you are in the lap of luxury. Visit the ancient and amazing Cathedral of Curtea d'Arges in a village that was once the capital of Wallachia, and you cannot refuse a thrill as you confront this stupendous monument of the past, this mystical building which is perhaps one of the greatest triumphs of blending Arabic with Byzantine architecture. "The Cathedral," says Mr. Hoppé,

"is an eighth wonder of the world, and who has not seen it has missed a beauty almost divine. Throughout the long ages it has testified to the ardent faith and incomparable art of the cathedral builders, one of a

hand of the masters who have left their handiwork all over Europe. Truly they have captured their dreams and given them to the generations in stone and metal—those crude materials taken from the earth and fashioned by the hands of men for the adoration of God."

The Wild Swamp Country

Then, from visions of beauty, go off to the wild Balta country, in the Dobruja by the Black Sea, and make acquaintance with a strange race of men who live in swamps under ever-present threats of being submerged. The Balta is under water for four or five months and often presents the appearance of one huge lake, from which only the top branches of the willows emerge. But the strange natives have acclimatised themselves, found their own arks in time of deluge, so that they contrive to support themselves successfully when the waters abate; they cultivate vast fields and meadow-lands, with an abundance of vegetation intersected by natural and artificial canals. Here is the abode of the wild cat who cherishes her young in a hole of a tree, between whose roots is the lair of the otter, with martens and wolves and foxes and vultures and cormorants holding their own hard by.

Other large towns in Rumania are Chisinau (114,100); Cernauti (87,128); Ismail (85,600); Jassy (76,120).

XXVI

BULGARIA

BULGARIA

History

THE original Bulgarians were Tatar colonists in the beginning of the Christian Era. They had brief but successful Empires in the Middle Ages and then succumbed to Turkish domination for centuries. A Principality of Bulgaria was created by the Treaty of Berlin in 1878 after the Russo-Turkish war, but Turkish suzerainty was to be maintained and Turkish Commissioners were appointed to control policy. Prince Alexander of Battenberg was chosen as the first ruler and, though he ran away from the Battle of Slivnitsa, the Serbian King ran faster, and the Serbians were defeated in a war provoked by them. But Battenberg failed to satisfy Russia, who regarded herself as the liberator of Bulgaria, so he was suddenly kidnapped and compelled to abdicate.

Events were very Ruritanian, and we find Stambuloff, an innkeeper's son, arranging for the election of Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha-Kohary, whose mother, Princess Clémentine, was the youngest daughter of King Louis Philippe. For a long time, Ferdinand was not acknowledged by the Powers, but he held out with incredible pertinacity. Eastern Rumelia, which had been allotted to Turkey by the Treaty of Berlin, was suddenly seized by the Bulgarians, amid dramatic scenes, when the Turkish Pasha was pushed through the streets with his face to his horse's tail. Ferdinand dismissed Stambuloff, who had become a sort of Bismarck of the Balkans, and shortly after Stambuloff was hacked to pieces by his enemies in the street, people saying, perhaps unjustly, that Ferdinand had connived. For a long time Ferdinand remained in a strange, anomalous

position, visited almost surreptitiously by the foreign ministers accredited to his country, not to his Court. At last, however, he obtained full recognition, eventually turned his country into a Kingdom, and proclaimed himself Tsar of Bulgaria.

When the Great War came, he hesitated for a long time as to which would be the winning side. The Allies could have secured his support by more skilful diplomacy, but they allowed him to drift into the arms of the Central Powers, who did at one moment seem as though they must win. For a while, he had cause to congratulate himself, especially when he witnessed the devastation of Rumania, which had taken the side of the Allies. After the collapse of the Central Powers, however, Ferdinand was driven into gilded exile, but, by a miracle, he contrived to pass on his crown to his son Boris, who ascended the Throne as a constitutional monarch in 1918. The executive power is vested in a Council of Ministers nominated by the King. There is a certain irony of fate about the Emperor Charles of Austria, the Peace-maker, dying in penury and exile, while Ferdinand and the Emperor William escape and enjoy riches. The Peace Treaty of 1919 gave South Dobruja to Rumania and West Thrace to Greece. The area of Bulgaria was thus reduced from 55,680 to 40,000 square miles, the population from 7,600,000 to about 5,000,000.

The Bulgarians have long cherished a special affection for Great Britain. They were grateful to Gladstone for voicing their grievances against the Turks, and much sympathy was aroused by Bourchier, the *Times* correspondent, who became so popular that streets were named after him, stamps were issued with his effigy, and he was given a State funeral when he died. During the war, the Bulgarians carried on a farcical campaign against the British on the Salonika front, exchanging all sorts of amenities, encouraging football within range of their guns, abstaining as much as possible from bloodshed. But meanwhile, they treated Serbian and Greek enemies very differently.

The Rose Fields of Kazanlyk

The Bulgarians remain in a low state of development and devote themselves chiefly to primitive agriculture. Among their chief products are the roses of Kazanlyk, single flowers that look

Photo: Realistic.

SOFIA: THE MAIN STREET

Ferdinand of Bulgaria did much to raise his capital from a small village to a rather German looking city in a comparatively short space of time. Now there are tall buildings and palaces and tramways, but hotels are still primitive, and there are few places of amusement.

Photo: Underwood.

BULGARIA: THE ROSE INDUSTRY

One of the chief exports of Bulgaria is that delightful perfume "Attar of Roses" which is obtained from the roses grown in the famous gardens of Kazanlyk. Here we see girls bringing in baskets of sweet smelling blooms, which waft their fragrance for miles around.

like dog-roses but are very full of perfume, waft their fragrance for miles, and yield the greater part of the world's attar, that wonderful penetrating essential oil which is the base of most perfumery, and is worth almost its weight in gold.

The Natives

Bulgarians are silent, secretive people with high cheek-bones and expressionless faces. Most of the year many of them share their beds with their pigs, but on feast days the natives appear in bright embroideries and, at their weddings, they don the most extravagantly barbaric head-dresses, huge effigies consisting of artificial flowers and pieces of looking-glass and ribbons and corn-ears and fanciful feathers, while the women wear dowries of antiquated coins spread all over their backs. The National Church is a branch of the Orthodox ("Greek") Church. Elementary education is compulsory, and free for children between the ages of seven and fourteen. There is a University at Sofia with close upon 5,000 students. There is no aristocracy of any kind. Bulgaria is essentially the Peasant State. She has never known great landowners, or *boyards,* or a feudal system. About two-thirds of the people are engaged in agriculture, most of them being small proprietors.

Since her liberation Bulgaria has, however, developed a military and official class, which has attained to a considerable veneer of civilisation, learning languages, acquiring some Society manners, and displaying great ability in Government offices as well as on the field of battle. Their chief characteristics are caution and subtlety.

Sofia

Since the advent of Ferdinand, Sofia, the capital of Bulgaria, has grown from a straggling wooden village of the Turks to a plausible imitation of a German Grand Ducal city. There is a dainty palace on German lines, there are barracks and barrack-like Government offices, a new cathedral, an old mosque, broad boulevards, but only wretched hotels and practically no places of amusement, except a State Theatre and a State Opera of exceeding stiffness.

Philippopolis or Plovdiv, the second city, once the capital

of Eastern Rumelia, is more cheerful, is rendered picturesque by old battlements and a wealth of greenery.

Tatar-Bazarjik

Tatar-Bazarjik, commonly called "The Bazaar," is more characteristically Oriental, lying between Sofia, which is not yet the West, and Philippopolis, which is no longer the East. Tatar-Bazarjik is situated on the river Maritza, which has inspired national songs and been raised to a symbol of Bulgarian patriotism. The panorama of this broad river is sufficiently magnificent to deserve commemoration in song. The banks are luxuriant with vegetation, the slopes of the remote Rhodope mountains are clad with virgin forests, and the dim distance is illustrated with snow patches and fantastic rocks. Tatar-Bazarjik does not revel in sybaritic luxury, but is full of charm for fresh arrivals from the West. Mosques and minarets stud the sky-line and glisten in the sunshine. The streets are thronged with sages in turbans sitting cross-legged at their open shop-fronts; there are still harem-lattices and sometimes a veiled woman; shops exhibit fantastic signs; Europe has been left very far behind.

Tirnovo or Trn is the ancient capital of Bulgaria, where her Tsars were crowned, and where Ferdinand declared the independence of the country in 1908. Varna is the Bulgarian port on the Black Sea. Ruschuk is a quaint and fairly prosperous market-town on the Danube.

Across Country

Roads in Bulgaria still leave much to be desired, but travel in the interior is not impossible, thanks to the brave little Bulgarian horses. These struggle up steep ascents with the agility of goats and take your carriage at a canter over expanses of springy turf, often like a sodden sponge after the rains. Bridges are primitive but sufficient, formed of tree-trunks lashed together in picturesque disarray with cross-beams and solid supports of rustic engineering. It would be a compliment to compare the cottages with the barns or farmyards of the West, but they express a blinking amiability, they possess a fairy tale expression, nestling among limes and willows.

Photo: Realistic Travels.

BULGARIA: THE VINE HARVEST

Bulgarian wine is very like ink in flavour and rather thicker in consistency, but it appeals to the palates of the rugged peasantry, who hold high carnival at vintage time.

Villages and Dances

If you visit a village under good auspices, long benches are dragged into the open, villagers come and shake hands silently before seating themselves at your side, your possessions are fingered in silent curiosity, your offers of refreshment are accepted with the utmost reluctance, but with great persistency you may inspire a performance of the *choro,* the national dance, perhaps the most melancholy dance in the world. The performers take hands in long semi-circles, they undulate to and fro, two steps forward to the right and then one step backwards to the left, now faster, now slower, but ever with the same tiresome monotony, and the same monotonous tune. The *choro* does not differ much from the dances of the Greek, Serbian and Rumanian peasants, and it bears a strong family likeness to the Provençal *farandola.* But nowhere is there less life, less display of merriment about it than among the melancholy Bulgars.

Bulgaria possesses coal-mines and industrial concerns, some of them aided by the State. Fruit grows in abundance; rose-gardens are profitable. Population, 4,861,439. Capital—Sofia, 154,431; Philippopolis, 63,418; Varna, 50,819; Ruschuk, 41,457; Plevna, 27,779.

XXVII

ALBANIA

ALBANIA

ALBANIA would have seemed an exaggeration if described in "Gulliver's Travels." The Albanians would have been considered incredible in any age. The nearest approach to them in history is the Barbary Pirates, but the Albanians conduct their piracy on land among themselves. They are gaunt, stalwart men, who wear comic opera costumes, and ridiculous little skull caps of white felt. Almost their only employments are fighting and raiding and the conduct of blood-feuds on very punctilious lines.

Blood Feuds

No sooner is a man killed than all his clan recognises it as a point of honour to avenge him. No sooner does the vengeance take place than fresh vengeances are imposed. But blood may be shed only according to rules, as punctilious as those of the duels of our forefathers. A story is told of a dead man surrounded by mourners, two of whom stood apart shunned by the others, for they were the actual murderers. But the laws of vengeance did not permit them to be molested until the sun had set. So they remained for the funeral, departed before sundown, and were then pursued by a tumultuous cavalcade. Places of sanctuary are also respected in Albania. A man remained for thirty-three years in a sanctuary, began to consider himself safe, eventually wandered out after a stray cow, whereupon he was instantly shot in the back by the vigilant grandson of the man who had been originally murdered.

A Martial Race

The Albanians proved good Turkish soldiers, and efficient guards in the Sultan's palace at Constantinople; they fought

very well when removed from their own land, but at home they were always at each others' throats, some of them being fanatical Christians, and others fanatical Moslems. They have an hereditary aristocracy and still retain feudalism and clans and implacable feuds. Great landlords, known as *begs,* impose taxes and seek to terrorise their neighbourhood, but always have to fight to hold their own.

One of the most laughable incidents in history was the appointment of a weak German Prince, William of Wied, as Mpret or Sovereign of Albania, by the Powers. He was never more than a prisoner in his barrack of a palace, and was very glad to escape with his skin. The Italians and Serbians tried to annex Albania after the war of 1914-1918, but they were also glad to escape with their skins.

Hereditary Dissensions

It is doubtful if Albania can ever become a stable State owing to hereditary dissensions which have endured for centuries and will probably endure world without end. As Miss Durham, a great friend, almost an uncrowned Queen of the Albanians, has written:

"Few people in the West—none, I might almost say, who have not been to Albania—can realise that to-day in Europe there lives a whole race, a primeval lot of raw human beings, in a land that is still almost entirely without carriageable roads, and in which in many cases the only tracks are even too bad for riding, the conditions of life are those of prehistoric barbarism, and the mass of the people have barely attained a mediæval stage of civilisation. . . . The mountains of Albania, like those of Montenegro, are a series of natural fastnesses, among which a small army of attack is massacred and a large one starved. . . . Human life is cheap, very cheap. An ordinary Englishman has more scruples about killing a cat than an Albanian has about shooting a man. Indeed, the Albanian has many of the physical attributes of a beast of prey. A lean, wiry thing, all tough sinew and as supple as a panther, he moves with a long easy stride, quite silently, for his feet are shod with pliant leathern sandals, with which he grips the rocks as he climbs."

At the same time the Albanian possesses Highland virtues, is the soul of hospitality, he has all the instincts of a sportsman,

Photo: Sport & General Press Agency.

ALBANIA: SCUTARI

Scutari on the Adriatic (not to be confused with Scutari near Constantinople) suffered terribly during the Balkan War which preceded the Great War. It is a picturesque old town on the Lake of Scutari and has been coveted by many Powers. Life remains primitive and the small commerce is mostly conducted in the open air.

Photo: Sport & General Press Agency.

ALBANIA: GATE OF DURAZZO

Durazzo is one of the few towns, probably the only capital in Europe, which has successfully resisted modern civilisation. Her streets are ramshackle in the extreme, but she retains solid mediæval walls and gateways. Note the typical Albanian in the foreground—gaunt, wiry, alert, always ready for a fight or a feud.

he expands all ideas of individualism to the point of explosion. Albanians, like madmen, seem incapable of concerted action for any purpose whatsoever.

Independent Albania

Albania, which for long was under Turkish rule, was declared independent by a national assembly at Valona on November 28, 1912, and its independence was confirmed by the Powers in London on December 20, 1912. After the Great War a national council at Durazzo established the provisional government, and the independence of the country was guaranteed by the Supreme Council of the Allies. The country is now governed by a Council of Four, who nominate the Cabinet from the Albanian House of Assembly, which consists of eighty deputies, elected in proportion of one to every 12,000 inhabitants. The Council of Four, which is the head of the State, consists of the chief personages of the four religious bodies—the Orthodox Church, the Roman Catholic Church, and the two branches of the Muhammadans. It is a semi-autocratic government tempered by frequent revolutions. The total area is about 20,000 square miles, and the population about a million. The chief towns are Tirana (12,000), Scutari (32,000), Elbasan (13,000), Durazzo (5,000), and Valona (7,000). The Albanians cherish an old-world language of their own, which has a doubtful connection with the Aryan speech-forms.

The economic system is very primitive; for the most part each family provides for its own needs. The country has no banks and no currency; the unit adopted for public accounts is the gold franc. The country for the greater part is rugged, wild and mountainous, except along the Adriatic coast.

XXVIII

GREECE

GREECE

ANCIENT Greece was the cradle of our literature and civilisation, but it is a disputed question how far the modern Greeks may be regarded as descendants from the ancients. The language certainly remains more akin to classical Greek than Italian does to Latin. It is said that "the speech of Venizelos to-day is visibly the speech in which Homer sang before the legendary she-wolf suckled the founder of Rome, differing from it little more than does modern English from Chaucer's."

The following quotation from a historical handbook issued by the British Foreign Office probably states the case accurately:—

"It is, however, now generally admitted that the basis of the population, both on the mainland and in the islands, must be regarded as Hellenic in race as well as in language, though certain 'barbarian' admixtures are to be found in varying degrees in different districts. Bodies of Slavonic immigrants settled in Greece, especially in the eighth century, and have left considerable traces in the place-names of the country, but they seem to have been almost completely assimilated by the older inhabitants, without seriously affecting their racial characteristics. In several regions, especially in country districts and in the islands, it is still possible to recognise the Hellenic type of features recorded for us in ancient sculpture, while the character of the people, though naturally affected by many centuries of foreign domination, shows a quickness and versatility that contrast with the qualities of other peoples of the Balkan peninsula, and must probably be regarded as an inheritance from their traditional ancestry. On the other hand, the Greeks found in many of the chief coast towns of the Levant are of a mixed type, which probably includes strains from many of the maritime peoples of this region, and is in strong contrast with the purer type found in remote or less frequented districts."

Ancient Greece

Greece, like the Balkan countries, cannot be understood without a study of ancient and mediæval history. We need not attach too much importance to the Trojan War, which was chiefly remarkable for the literature it inspired. But during the period of her highest and most characteristic development, from the sixth to the fourth century B.C., Greece occupied not only the area of her present state, continental and insular, but all the western coast of Asia Minor; Greek colonies stretched over all the most important parts of Sicily and South Italy, the South of France, the Dardanelles, the Bosphorus and the Black Sea, while in Cyprus and the North of Africa Greeks held their own against Phœnician rivals. Their main strength lay in the fact of their situation on the borders of Europe and Asia. The Hellenic States were the first to meet the apparently irresistible advance of one of the greatest and most powerful of the Oriental monarchies, which threatened to smother immature ideals of European liberty and progress. It fell to the Athenians first, and later to the united Greeks, to repel the invader at Marathon, Platæa, and Salamis, and finally to redeem the Asiatic Greeks from foreign domination.

This was the golden age of Greece, but an even more golden age arose when Greece fell under the domination of Philip of Macedon and his son Alexander the Great. Then, towards the end of the third century B.C., Greece endeavoured to interfere in Rome's war with Carthage, which brought speedy reprisals, resulting in Greece becoming a Roman dependency. Later still she attained new splendour as the seat of the Byzantine Empire, whose Emperors adopted the Hellenic language of the country, and ruled till they were conquered by the Turks.

Greece was a Turkish province from the fifteenth century until 1830, when, after some half-hearted insurrections, illustrated by the activities of Lord Byron, she became a kingdom. During the Great War of 1914-1918, King Constantine, the brother-in-law of the Kaiser, had German sympathies, but was overruled by the statesman Venizelos who came in on the side of the Allies. Constantine was exiled and restored and again exiled, and, after much turmoil, his sons occupied the throne until 1924, when a military revolt established an uncertain Republic.

ATHENS: THE PARTHENON.

This ancient temple is said to be the most perfect monument of ancient art existing in the world. It was opened for worship in 438 B.C., and later rebuilt in Pentelic marble with ninety-eight fine columns. Even in ruins it is a marvel of majestic beauty although most of its wonderful decorations have been shattered or removed to museums.

Greece's support of the Allies was rewarded by an accession of territory, including the occupation of Thrace and the islands of Imbros and Tenedos. Italy agreed to hand over the Dodecanese, twelve islands which had been taken from Turkey, but Italian promises have remained in abeyance. Greece also received a mandate for the occupation of Smyrna, but the Turks, who were thought to have been conquered, did not acquiesce and succeeded in driving the Greeks away with considerable loss.

§ 1

Greece To-Day

When we visit the Greece of to-day, it is difficult to realise anything of "the glory that was Greece," to conjure up with the most vivid imagination any vista of the days of Homer and Hercules and Demosthenes and Pericles. A handful of Montenegrins could withstand the whole might of the Turkish Empire, but modern Greeks were driven headlong out of Smyrna. Remember that ancient Greeks repelled the Persians, established a mighty naval power, participated in Alexander's conquest of Asia; mediæval Greeks were still strong enough to found a Byzantine Empire, surpassed every rival in capturing the commerce of the world. Yet even in Greece's grandest days, local jealousies, wars between States that were little more than provinces constituted a constant handicap; there was not much more loyalty among Greeks of old than there is to-day, not much more continuity of intention. Pericles, no doubt, ruled Athens for forty years, and Venizelos aspired to be a second Pericles. But when Venizelos became unpopular, he was stoned in effigy. A pillar was set up to represent him, and the whole population came out to pelt it. When Greece was conquered by Rome, it was said that "conquered Greece defeated her fierce conquerors." She conquered by imposing her art and her civilisation on those who had subdued her, but we are now very far away from those days. There is no art in modern Greece; she is not martial, she has no solidarity, and little courage, nothing ethereal to render a moral conquest possible over possible conquerors.

Mr. Innes has written that "the recorded history of the Greeks is older than that of any other nationality in Europe. . . . When just six hundred years had passed out of the three

thousand of their history, the Greeks were triumphing in the first of their mighty achievements in the cause of human progress; they had saved the western world from the domination of Orientalism." Then "they raised temples of beauty unmatched; their sculptors carved in marble and ivory and gold the most majestic and the most exquisite statuary ever seen. They produced orators, whose speeches remain models to this day, philosophers in both kinds, the scientific and the inspired. . . . They extended their ascendency to the Oxus and the Sutlej and the Cataracts of the Nile." And their intellectual ascendency extended all over the world, even after they were conquered by the Romans.

Athens

From the Piræus, the bright bustling port of Athens, we proceed through shady avenues to Athens, the ancient and the modern capital of Greece. An American consul-general has very aptly summed up Athens as an immortal city, the first sight of which becomes the moment of a lifetime. "To the right, rises Hymettus, famed now, as in ancient days, for the honey which the bees rifle from the flowers; to the left, the island of Salamis, with its deathless memories; a bowshot away, Psyttallia, where Aristides and his band cut down the flower of Persian chivalry after the battle of Salamis." Athens to-day is in many ways a disappointment. The modern town is clean and comfortable, provided with good hotels and large commonplace buildings. The streets are usually full of agitators parading the public squares with loud cries and many party emblems, celebrating a revolution or a general election. But Athens retains infinite charms for those who can detach themselves from the atmosphere of the modern Athenians.

The Acropolis

Even they cannot detract from the glamour of the Acropolis, which, for the sublimest effects, should be viewed at night-time, when the marvellous monuments appear most bewitching in the light of a golden moon. Athens is built around the Acropolis, a rocky plateau, some five hundred feet high, with a steep approach on all sides. It was the earliest seat of the Athenian kings, and, later on, was devoted entirely to the gods. In the

Photo. Underwood.

CORINTH

Now but the shadow of her old self and famous only for her canal and her currants. Corinth possesses some remarkably beautiful antiquities, including this wonderful pool, once the fountain of a glorious temple, now the haunt of Greek washerwomen.

Photo. Underwood.

ATHENS: TOMBS OF ANCIENT WORTHIES

This temple-shaped tomb with figures of the Sisters Demetrea and Pamphile is one of the sights of the ancient burial ground, which dates from the fourth century.

Photochrom.

ATHENS: ARCH OF HADRIAN

This majestic gateway was erected either by the famous Emperor, or his successor, and is fifty-three feet broad and fifty-nine feet high. Inscriptions proved that it marked the boundaries between the ancient quarters and the new town of Hadrian. In the background we see the famous Temple of the Olympian Zeus.

Photochrom.

ATHENS: THEATRE OF DIONYSIUS

Dating from the fifth century B.C., this huge amphitheatre was once the centre of Hellenic dramatic wit. It accommodated some 17,000 spectators, with marble seats in the front row for the priests or State officials. The existing semicircular orchestra, paved with marble, dates from the Roman era.

fifth century the Persians destroyed almost all the buildings, but later on Themistocles rebuilt the walls, and the glorious period began when Pericles erected the majestic temples, whose ruins are now the most sublime presentment of the unrivalled art of antiquity. The Elgin Marbles in the British Museum were taken from the Parthenon. Separated from the west side of the Acropolis is the Areopagus, or Hill of Mars, where St. Paul may have preached. The Parthenon, surmounting the stately rock, is the graceful landmark of Athens, and affords the characteristic touch to the "City of the Violet Crown." This wonderful pagan temple has served in its time as a Christian church; prayers have ascended from it to Zeus, to Allah, and to Christ.

Other Marvels

Few things are so beautiful as the Temple of the Wingless Victory, delicate and exquisite with its Ionic columns, a diminutive but perfect edifice, still wonderful, though devastated by barbarian Turks and extensively restored in 1835-6. All round there used to be reliefs in marble representing Victory in various attitudes, and several of them have been preserved, notably Victory tying her sandal. This monument belongs to the period preceding the decadence of Greece, but the beautiful work suggests Greece in her prime—the delicate curves of the body of Victory, the soft rounded arms, whose delicacy of form is emphasised by the amazing draperies, the eternal and radiant picture of everlasting youth animating the whole figure, all combine to produce an impression of rare loveliness and distinction.

Athens is full of marvels. There is the Arch of Hadrian, who supplied Athens with water in a reservoir that is still in use to-day, as well as with a library and perhaps the Temple of Olympian Zeus or Jupiter. Pass through this Arch and you are almost immediately in the precincts of the Temple of Zeus. It is a temple of marvellous marble coloured by time with golden brown, guarded by majestic columns which stand as sentinels. Then there is the Theatre of Dionysius or Bacchus, with tiers of seats straggling up the hill-side, full of memories of all the great tragedians and comedians of old Athens—Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, Aristophanes. The Kerameikos is the street of tombs; in those ancient days the dead were laid to rest

by the roadway outside the city gates. The "Sacred Way" leads from Athens to Eleusis, equal in historical interest to the Appian Way at Rome; here amongst other ruins are the Temples of Demeter and of Aphrodite.

To attempt to enumerate even a fraction of the remaining wonders would be tedious as well as invidious. Whole libraries have been devoted, by writers in every language, to the most minute descriptions and the most comprehensive criticism of every corner. There is no royal road to Athens any more than there is to deep knowledge or material riches. The traveller must prepare himself by diligent study and devout meditation before he can fit himself to approach this shrine of art and architecture in the wonderful thousand years which preceded the Christian era.

§ 2

Marathon

Marathon, now synonymous with running, some twenty-four miles away from Athens, was the scene of the great struggle between the Greeks and the Persians, the first Titanic struggle between East and West. The story is told of a messenger who ran all the way from Marathon to Athens, rushed into the market-place there, and fell down dead as he uttered the simple phrase, "We have won." The same distance was covered by the runner in the Olympic Games in 1906, when the new Stadium at Athens was opened, or rather the old Stadium which had been resheathed in marble. The Mound in the centre of the Plain of Marathon is said to be the burial place of the Athenians who died in that terrific struggle against the Persians.

Towns of Greece

Argos has a theatre hewn out of the rock; Chæronea has a famous lion, twenty feet high, marking the tomb of the Thebans who fell there, fighting Philip of Macedon in 338 B.C.; Corinth has an astounding, gigantic natural citadel and presides over the entrance to the Corinth Canal, a remarkable piece of engineering. The word currant is derived from Corinth, and currants are grown there abundantly for export. The Isthmian Games used to be

Photo: Topical Press Agency.

ATHENS: TEMPLE OF THE OLYMPIAN ZEUS

This majestic temple is still imposing in spite of the fact that only fifteen of its Corinthian columns remain standing. It was begun in 530 B.C., but finished only in A.D. 129 by Hadrian. It is the largest Greek temple known.

Photochrom.

MOUNT ATHOS

The famous monastery of Meteora, or Mid-air, where visitors must be drawn up in baskets
Females of every species are forbidden to enter.

Photo: Topical Press Agency.

ATHENS: VIEW FROM THE STADIUM

Except that the marble seats and decorations were renewed in the period between 1896–1906, the Stadium is much the same now as in the days of Herod's Atticus. It was the scene of the Panathenæum games, and the Olympic games are now held here every four years.

held about half a mile away at the east end of the canal. During the War, Itea was much used as a port for Allied troops, and near Itea is Delphi (on the southern slopes of Mount Parnassus), famous for Delphic oracles in olden times. Patras is an important commercial town with a Venetian-Turkish castle and the remains of a Temple of Demeter. Sparta has no longer a Spartan aspect, having become a thriving little, modern, pleasure-seeking town. Thebes, but for a few ruins, is now distinctly provincial. Mount Parnassus, once the abode of the gods, presided over the British rest-camp of Bralo during the War.

Salonika

Salonika, formerly one of the chief ports of Turkey, was coveted before the War by Austria as an outlet to the Ægean and was a great Allied base during the War. Afterwards it almost provoked fighting between Serbia and Greece, the latter effecting her occupation a few hours before her rivals. Many British soldiers will recall Salonika and the "British Sedentary Force," the White Tower, which had been a terrible Turkish prison with a staircase wide enough for horses, the mad music hall close by, the depths of mud, the concert parties, the fantastic collection of peoples, nations and languages. The city of Salonika was the old Thessalonica, which attracted the correspondence of St. Paul. Before the War, nearly the whole population was Hebrew of Spanish stock, newspapers appeared in Spanish, printed with Hebrew characters; and travellers who lost their watches did not apply to the police but to the rabbis for restitution. Salonika has often suffered from earthquakes, and during the War was devastated by a fire, when British soldiers performed prodigies in rescuing the distressed population.

Mount Athos

A short sea journey from Salonika takes us to Mount Athos, the amazing, old, semi-independent promontory of monasteries, from which not only women, but all female creatures are excluded, except such as are small enough to conceal themselves in the garments of the monks. Mount Athos has gone through many vicissitudes, but still retains many treasures of the Orthodox Church, and some of the monasteries are so difficult of access

that they can be visited only by people who consent to be dragged up the sheer rocks in baskets.

Olympia

An hour and a half or so by rail takes us from Katakolon in Southern Greece to the site of Olympia. The success of the excavations is entirely due to the energies of the German Government, which devoted large sums to the work, though the Greeks only tolerated them on the condition that none of the objects discovered should be taken away, with the exception perhaps of a few duplicates. Still, this was an advance upon Turkish times, when priceless relics of the past were barbarously utilised for the construction of modern houses.

Probably no place in the world has been visited during the last 130 years by so great a number of distinguished travellers and archæologists. Nor have such great pains ever been devoted to the reconstruction of any other buried city. The results have abundantly justified every effort and every sacrifice. We can now form an excellent idea of the gorgeous Temple of Zeus, which covered a square mile and contained the famous gigantic image of the god carved in gold and ivory by the divine Pheidias. The story goes that Zeus was so delighted by the work of the master that he struck the pavement with a thunderbolt in token of his appreciation. Many weeks would be required to do justice to a tithe of the wonders which this extraordinary temple has revealed, and every instant which can be devoted to it will be heavy-laden with pleasure and profit. We must, however, press on to the Heræon, which gave the world the only statue that can positively be ascribed to Praxiteles; and thence to the Stadion, which accommodated over 400,000 spectators. It was approached by what was known as the Secret Gate, which was reserved for the competitors in the games. These games were maintained for over one thousand years, every fourth year without intermission, even in times of war and pestilence. Mr. William Miller, an authority on the Near East, describes Olympia as "the perfection of an old ruined precinct. Trees were growing between the stones, and the air was perfumed with the scent of hawthorn and wild thyme, while among the currant fields which fill the valley of the Alpheus, the chattering magpies were

Photochrom.

ATHENS: TEMPLE OF THE WINGLESS VICTORY

This beautiful little temple, reconstructed in the nineteenth century from the ancient stones, is built entirely of Pentelic marble. It has a wonderful view across the olive covered plains to the sea.

Photo: Sport & General Press Agency.

PRIMITIVE THRESHING IN GREECE

As in most countries with a very ancient history, the natives retain many of their most primitive means of agriculture. Here we see a woman threshing her corn by means of a rough board drawn by two oxen. It is quite a joy-ride for the children who stand on the board behind their mother.

Photo: Underwood.

A GREEK PEDLAR

It is the fashion for the working classes in Greece to carry their wares and victuals in bundles at the ends of poles. Note the characteristic shoes of the country with woollen tufts or balls at the tips of the upturned toes.

flying to and fro, lizards of metallic hues kept darting in and out of the crevices in the stones, and in the stream below the frogs were croaking in a way that reminded one of the famous frog-chorus in the play of Aristophanes. The Greek frog has one national peculiarity, he always expresses his views at the top of his voice, and in the evening the plain of Olympia resounds with his raucous music."

The Interior and Islands

Most of Greece's ancient cities are now little more than a name, a collection of ruins, or a squalid village, such as Athens herself was a century ago. The interior of the country is very uncomfortable for travellers; indeed, away from big towns the accommodation is as poor as in Turkey. The roads used to be very bad, and in many of the remoter districts are still so. The Greek labourer is thrifty, abstemious, and intelligent, but in the absence of men to work the land, much of the work is done by women.

§ 3

Of the many small islands in the Archipelago there is little we need say. The Cyclades and Northern Sporades are bound up in many ways with the economic life of Greece. A large proportion is of a barren and mountainous or hilly nature, and the opportunities for agriculture are restricted. The islands are generally small, and the distance to the sea is so short that transport is by pack-mule, a ready means of carrying goods; there are very few good roads. The Greeks have given little attention to the improvement of the financial and economic condition of their country. Small Greek steamers running between Piræus and the islands provide a regular means of communication for persons wishing to visit the islands.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES

The area of Greece is estimated at 42,000 square miles, and the population 4,730,000. Athens, 300,700; Salonica, 170,195; Piræus, 133,482; Patras, 52,133; Corfu, 27,084; Larissa, 20,713. Agriculture and fruit-growing are the chief occupations—Thessaly might supply the whole of Greece but for the poor methods of cultivation. Wine is pro-

duced in most parts of Greece, and in many of the islands, the wines of Crete being very alcoholic, are used for fortifying the weaker qualities of France and Germany. The most important crop of Greece is currants, which are grown especially in the Peloponnese and the Ionian Islands. The minerals consist of various iron ores, silver, lead, zinc, and nickel.

XXIX

TURKEY

TURKEY

THE Turks came originally from North-East and Central Asia and after toying with Buddhist beliefs became adherents of the Prophet Muhammad, in whose name they effected a series of conquests on an Imperial scale. They extinguished the Byzantine Empire, captured Constantinople in 1453, mastered the Balkan States, spread over North Africa and Hungary, and actually reached the gates of Vienna. Then their tremendous tide of conquest began to turn. They lost Hungary in 1699; Serbia and Bulgaria and Egypt and most of North Africa during the nineteenth century.

Part of Germany's scheme for the hegemony of the world was to open up a passage to Baghdad and the Far East; German officers reorganised the Turkish army, supported Turkey financially, and induced her to join the Central Powers in the Great War. After the German defeat, a humiliating treaty was signed at Sèvres, but never ratified.

Great War: Defeat and Recovery

Turkey in Europe shrank to little more than Constantinople and its neighbourhood, while even this restricted area was administered by the Allies, and it seemed as though at last the old conquerors would be driven "bag and baggage" out of Eastern Europe which they had occupied during so many centuries. The Turkish government was removed to Angora in Asia Minor, but contrived to inflict a crushing defeat on the Greeks in September, 1922, and soon began to assume the attitude of a conqueror once more. Protracted negotiations ensued, and it was eventually agreed that Turkey should retain Constantinople and Eastern Thrace, including Adrianople, while ceding Syria, Palestine, Iraq and Arabia.

Turkey in Europe thus consists of 10,000 square miles with a population of 2,000,000, while Anatolia or Turkey in Asia has a population of 11,000,000 and an area of 200,000 square miles, extending from the Ægean to Georgia and Persia, from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean.

The events of recent years have had the effect of reducing enormously the Christian population of what still remains Turkish territory. A considerable proportion of the Armenians of Asia Minor has disappeared, and the Greek population outside Constantinople has practically ceased to exist.

Modern Conditions

During more than four centuries, Sultan succeeded Sultan in Turkey, absolute monarchs in name, but constantly liable to deposition or assassination. Abdul Hamid contrived to retain the throne from 1876 till 1908, being saved from a Russian suzerainty by British diplomacy in 1878, using great skill in playing off one great Power against another, and protecting himself against internal disturbance by the vigilance of his armies of spies. At last, however, the Committee of Union and Progress, or "Young Turks," rather a military cabal than a democratic movement, reduced him to the position of a puppet, and then the final downfall of Turkey began. Abdul Hamid was seized in his palace and deported to Salonika, where he died many years later, almost forgotten by a world that had execrated him for the many atrocities attributed to his rule. His successors remained puppets, Muhammad VI, last of the Sultans, taking refuge on a British warship on November 17, 1922, and titular spiritual sovereignty remaining in a Khalif who has since been deposed.

A Republican government then arose under Mustafa Kamal Pasha, who had conquered the Greeks at Smyrna and, though a National Assembly exists, the administration is that of a military dictatorship reposing on force. Muhammadanism remains the State religion, but education, which used to depend on the mosques and consisted of little more than learning the Koran by heart, is being secularised to a great extent, despite considerable dissatisfaction on the part of the clergy and the old-fashioned sections of the community.

The Turks must be regarded as Oriental settlers in the lands

Photo: Topical Press Agency.

ASIATIC TURKEY

A town on the borders of Iraq, showing a typical scene, with a coffee-house upstairs; priests, merchants and loafers gossiping in the public square.

Photo: Underwood.

CONSTANTINOPLE: THE GOLDEN HORN

The Golden Horn is one of the finest natural harbours in the world, four and a half miles long and half a mile wide. The variety of shipping—ferryboats, feluccas and ocean freighters—combined with the crowded Oriental quarters on the banks, all go to make one of the most picturesque sights in the world.

they occupy rather than as colonists or administrators. They have destroyed much, created nothing, but they have perpetuated and preserved, as in a museum, all the strange medley of races which existed in south-eastern Europe during the years of the Byzantine Empire. Their idea of government has always been to take tribute from their subjects and to interfere with them as little as possible, provided that the tribute was paid. The fact which lies at the root of all the actions of the Turks is that they are by nature nomads.

It is their custom to ornament the walls of their houses with texts instead of pictures, and, if they quoted from the Bible instead of the Koran, their most apposite formula would be, "Here have we no abiding city." The very aspect of a Turkish house seems to indicate that it is not intended as a permanent residence. The ground floor is usually occupied by stables and stores. From this a staircase, often merely a ladder, leads to an upper storey with several rooms approached through curtains, instead of doors. The general impression left on an European is that a party of travellers have occupied an old barn with the intention of making it comfortable enough to be occupied for a week. All houses are constructed entirely for summer-time, and the appearance of winter, which may last with some severity for six months, always takes everybody by surprise. The inhabitants huddle into one room heated by an iron stove or open brazier, and leave empty the rest of the house which cannot be warmed. Nor are rooms ever assigned to any special purpose. You sit in a room and write on your hands; when you are hungry, you call; a little table is brought in and you eat; when you want to go to bed, a pile of rugs is laid in a corner, and you go to sleep on them. It is in this nomadic spirit that a Turk makes himself comfortable in whatever shelter he finds, knocks a hole in the finest fresco if he wants to run a stove pipe through the wall, or pulls down a Greek temple if he needs stones.

Agriculture

All occupations except agriculture and military service are distasteful to him. He is not much of a merchant and, though he knows how to breed animals, he must not be expected to reclaim barren land or turn mountain-sides into fruitful vine-

yards. On the contrary, he has turned grand forests into deserts by his improvident habit of cutting down trees for firewood and making no attempt to plant others in their place. But he has a keen appreciation of the simplest and most material joys of country life. He likes fine horses, fat sheep and cattle, good corn and olives, rich grass, most of all a good kitchen-garden, where he can grow succulent pumpkins and cucumbers and perhaps regale a party of friends with roast lamb in a little summer-house under the shade of his mulberry and walnut trees.

Ferocity and Charm

Though he enjoys fighting, sometimes with deplorable ferocity, he is naturally an honest, good-humoured soul, kind to children and animals, and very patient. One characteristic is his dignified courtesy and beautiful manners, due no doubt to his consciousness that he is a member of the ruling race. He is also remarkable for his hospitality; even the roughest shepherd will rarely accept money, and, should it be offered, will reply with a bow, "Forgive me, but I am not an innkeeper." The Turk has a reputation for indolence but, as a peasant, he is often the most laborious and industrious of men, as he may be the most enterprising of soldiers. His fatalism has taught him that effort is useless. Indeed, all his recreations consist of repose. After his day's work, he does not desire to sing or dance or play games; his idea of bliss is to recline in the shade, smoking and listening to the soothing murmur of running water. He loves to listen to tales of miracles and magic, or of Kings, who, at the recommendation of dervishes, go down wells in order to find gardens and dragons and beautiful princesses. He has a keen sense of humour and loves a joke, particularly a practical joke. He may have little wit as we understand it, he certainly has very little refinement, but he is filled with a genuine sense of the ludicrous.

§ 1

Constantinople

The first sight of the Golden Horn provides one of those overwhelming impressions which last as long as life itself. There is a peculiar charm about the outline of every Oriental city, with

its domes and minarets and cypresses, but Constantinople is the glorified expression of them all. The first visit should be paid to the famous Bridge of Galata, where hours may be joyfully spent in observing the tumult of types from every quarter of the globe, a tumult recently increased by the influx of international refugees. We may sit in a little coffee-house and taste one of those strange water-pipes known as *chibouques,* while we contemplate the never-ending cinematograph to which all Asia and Africa, all the remotest corners of the Balkans, every race and creed have contributed. There are smiling pashas with spanking horses, priests and dervishes with fantastic headgear, wild Albanians, truculent Kurds, huge negro slaves, sturdy Armenian porters, struggling under loads that would tax the endurance of a camel—the whole world has contributed a quota for our ephemeral entertainment.

Passing into the Turkish quarter of Stambūl, we may pause at the little shop at Haji Bekir and taste really fresh Turkish delight or rose-leaf jam for the first time.

The Bazaar

A short climb will bring us to the Bazaar. It is so huge a place that a stranger may easily lose his way; a barn-like structure, with its roof of yawning wooden planks and a dim, irreligious light, which may be useful for dealers who desire to conceal the imperfections of their wares. There is a certain mystery about its blind alleys and gloomy recesses. Perhaps the most popular quarters are those devoted to ancient and modern arms, gold and silver embroideries, silks and tapestries and carpets. Many of the principal shops deal in all these, besides carrying on an extensive business in antiquities (ancient and modern) and jewellery. The wealth of material sometimes stored up in the meanest shops is surprising. There you may be shown a jewelled sword, worth at least £1,000 and worthy of a conqueror, jewelled coffee-cups at £60 to £100 apiece, or embroideries of exquisite magnificence.

Persistence of Mediævalism

Constantinople claims to have become highly civilised since her revolution, but travellers find little difference since the old

days. They will still complain bitterly about the roughness of the pavements, but as no one is ever in a hurry, this does not matter so much as it might elsewhere, and there always remains a certain picturesqueness about squalor and discomforts. A pedestrian can generally rely upon whimsical surprises during his wanderings. The first time you walk down the main street of Pera, the European quarter, you will probably encounter a man with a huge pole, to which he has suspended half a dozen bullocks' insides. They swing about gaily in the breeze and every moment you seem in danger of their flopping against your face. Just behind him comes a man with a large round tray on his head. Here are arranged a number of dishes of meat, with an abundance of yellow gravy, fresh from the cook-shop; and as the man lurches amid the eccentricities of the pavement, there comes a fine rain of yellow gravy which bespatters all in the immediate neighbourhood. A little further on comes a man with another pole, to which fresh sheepskins are suspended, all dripping with blood, a little pool of which makes its way into a tub containing fresh butter set down by another man while he pauses to roll a cigarette. Further excitements are provided by the carriages, which are driven at a sharp trot, compelling us to jump hastily into a doorway, or on to somebody's toes, or into the midst of a drove of oxen with tremendously long horns.

Street Dogs

Not that the streets are unsavoury or disagreeable on the whole. There are few Continental towns where the foul smells are fewer, and the genial appearance of the population alone suffices to inspire good-humour. The men in their red fezzes chat and smile and lounge and smoke; the staid priests, with white or green cloth round their fezzes, seem embodiments of dignity and peace; the very dogs, curled up asleep in the sunshine or strolling about with their heads and tails erect, are pictures of contentment. In old days the dogs formed an important part of the population. Owning no masters, they had learnt during generations to fend for themselves, they had settled themselves in quarters with very definite boundaries, which their canine neighbours did not allow them to overstep, and they had

Photochrom.

CONSTANTINOPLE: SANTA SOPHIA

The most famous building in Constantinople, this edifice presents a curious combination of a Christian basilica and a mosque. It was built by Justinian (in 532–538) as a Christian cathedral but taken by the Turks (1453) and converted into a mosque with minarets, schools and outbuildings. Oriental Christians are still waiting, more or less patiently, for its restoration to the Christian faith.

Photo: Underwood.

CONSTANTINOPLE: INTERIOR OF SANTA SOPHIA

This famous mosque-cathedral was pillaged in 1204 by the Crusaders, and most of the treasures that remained were carried off by the Turks, in 1453, but it is still impressive. There is a story that a Mass was being celebrated when the Turks entered the building and that to save the Host the server was miraculously drawn through the wall, whence he will return and the Mass will continue when the mosque again becomes a church.

imposed upon themselves stringent laws and regulations. It is related of them, for instance, that, during the hot weather, they formed queues at the water troughs and were allowed to go on drinking so long as they kept their noses in the water, but if the other dogs succeeded in distracting their attention and forcing them to raise their heads by barking or announcing a dog-fight round the corner, the drinkers had to retire to the back of the queue. After the revolution, the Turks decided that street dogs were not consistent with modern civilisation, so, as their traditions did not admit of lethal chambers, they deported the unfortunate animals to an island and left them to die of starvation. Street dogs, however, have returned of recent years, though they have not yet organised themselves on the old elaborate lines.

Quaint Scenes

There are endless enjoyments to be found in wandering about Constantinople at random and observing the life of the people, which is infinitely varied and always entertaining. Among the most prominent resorts for this purpose are the open spaces in front of the mosques. Here all sorts of petty professions are exercised. You may see a row of public scribes, who write letters and make seals all day long for anybody who cares to employ them. Written Turkish is a kind of shorthand, and requires almost a special training to master it. Accordingly, the Turks do most of their correspondence by deputy, the rich employing private secretaries, and the poor having recourse to public scribes. It is as good as a play to watch the faces of wizened old women and bashful young men as they stand and pour their confidences into the ears of their amanuenses. The method is to tell a man roughly what you want to say, and leave him to turn it into polished language and flowery compliments. Beyond the public scribes are stalls for the sale of various objects more or less remotely connected with mosques and the Muhammadan religion, such as huge frames containing the monograms of the companions of the Prophet, or chaplets of large amber beads. These are very popular in Turkey, and men walk the streets with their hands behind their backs telling their beads.

St. Sophia

In the matter of sights, Constantinople probably surpasses almost any city in the world. What place is there in existence more marvellous than the noble Mosque of Saint Sophia? Even St. Peter's at Rome does not convey so striking an impression of size, chiefly, perhaps, because there are fewer carvings and ornaments here to interfere with the range of the eye. Who shall tell the precious and wonderful things contained therein? There are columns of dark green marble from the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, and columns of dark red porphyry from the Temple of the Sun at Baalbec. There is one of the prayer carpets of the Prophet, and here are Christ's supposed cradle and basin, brought hither from Bethlehem. There is a sweating column, which emits moisture, warranted to effect wonderful cures. There are priceless carpets on the floor—thick, soft, and beautiful.

The first impression on entering is one of bewilderment. You have come down a narrow passage by a mean doorway, where your guide has haggled about the price of admission. Then you are suddenly confronted with the vast expanse of this majestic Basilica, where men seem scarcely bigger than ants. A Muslim at prayer is at one moment bolt upright, then suddenly on his knees, then as suddenly prostrate with his forehead touching the carpet. From this position he raises himself with a kind of acrobatic jerk, which is, however, not otherwise than dignified. The sight of a mosque full of Turks, all rising and falling in perfect time, is distinctly striking. Most wonderful of all is the sight from the gallery on a high day, when the mosque is illuminated with thousands of fairy lights arranged all around the dome and clustering round the pillars. The mystery and beauty of this scene, with a crowd of worshippers rising and falling harmoniously in the centre is not easily forgotten.

Dervishes

One of the strangest sights in Constantinople is afforded by the Dervishes. They are Muslim monks who indulge in religious exercises which a stranger cannot fail to regard as fantastic. One order has its headquarters at Pera, within a few minutes' walk from the hotels and embassies. The men perform in a circular room with a gallery all round it, and the floor is of

Photo: Underwood.

INTERIOR OF TURKEY

A travelling showman with his performing bear, on his way through the vast plains from town to town.

Photo: Topical Press Agency.

A TURKISH MARKET

During the hot weather Turks almost live on water melons, and here we see a characteristic group crouching around a vendor of the succulent delicacy.

polished wood, like a ballroom. A number of musicians play on simple instruments, including a big drum and a very long flute. Below, there are thirty-two dervishes in flowing blue and green robes, with very wide skirts. Soon the whole room is full of whirling dervishes. They stand with their arms outstretched, and spin round and round with a kind of waltz step, always in the same direction. Some proceed quite slowly and demurely; others spin so rapidly that their skirts stand right out like crinolines, and you cannot distinguish their faces or count their arms.

The howling dervishes are to be seen every Thursday at Scutari, the Asiatic suburb of Constantinople. This is an impression of the ceremony. The chief of the dervishes stands with his back to the east, facing the others, some twenty in number. They come up in single file to him and receive a kind of blessing. The chief wears a flowing black gown like that of a Calvinist minister. The others wear similar gowns of blue and green stuff. After the blessing, lengthy prayers and readings from the Koran take place. Then the dervishes stand in a row facing the east, and divest themselves of their outer cloaks. Various gymnastic motions are gone through, the chief leading, and the others imitating him minutely. Then they all begin to recite the ninety-nine names of the Prophet, a kind of litany which they accompany with a rhythmical motion of their bodies. First they bend forward to the right as far as they can go without losing their balance, then they swing themselves back on their left feet and bend as far as possible without either of their feet leaving the ground, then they rapidly change on to their right feet, swing themselves back to the right and forward to the left, and then begin again. This motion goes on for about half an hour, growing faster and faster. The recitation of the litany grows louder and louder. At last the words become indistinguishable; the dervishes indulge merely in a hoarse wild cry, almost a growl. Towards the end of the half hour many of them are foaming at the mouth and showing signs of exhaustion. In hot weather they often fall down in a kind of fit.

The Bosphorus and Dardanelles

A very pleasant evening may be spent on the Bosphorus, whose castled shores, studded with palaces, embassies and villas,

cannot fail to entrance even the most sophisticated. This is a narrow channel, some twenty miles long, connecting the Black Sea with the Sea of Marmora; this sea is connected with the Ægean by the Dardanelles or Hellespont, which, at more than one point, is only a mile wide; so that here, between the ancient Sestos and Abydos, its strong currents could be crossed by adventurous swimmers like Leander and Lord Byron.

During the Great War an Allied fleet attempted to force the passage, a landing was made in the neighbourhood of Cape Helles, and for the great part of 1915 an army of 100,000 men was kept fighting in very distressing circumstances. This long struggle has been styled a "glorious failure," but some competent authorities now think, with proper reinforcements, it should have resulted in ending the war at least two years before the final collapse of the Central Powers.

Troy

In old days the Dardanelles were the least inconvenient starting place for a visit to Troy; always a troublesome journey, it has now become almost impossible owing to the neglect of the riding tracks and the insecurity of the country. Visitors have usually been restricted to scholars and archæologists, who have discovered nine different levels of habitation, the oldest belonging to some period between 3,000 and 2,500 B.C. The Troy of Homer was the sixth city, existing between 1,500 and 1,000 B.C., after which the site was occupied by a small Greek village or fortified town; then came a great Greek Temple of Athena, and, in Byzantine times, the final ruin, when the stones of the temple were carried away for the mean buildings of the Turks. Excavations began under Schliemann in 1878 and valuable discoveries were made.

§ 2

Adrianople and Angora

Adrianople has long enjoyed considerable importance as a commercial centre and possesses a number of fine mosques, besides some Roman antiquities, including part of the Pillar of Hadrian, after whom the town is named. Angora, the more recent capital of Turkey, is a wretched ramshackle town in the

interior of Asia Minor, some two hundred miles away from Constantinople, and offers nothing of interest beyond a few Roman ruins. Some day, however, if the Turks are to be believed, Angora is to be laid out spaciously and magnificently on the lines of Washington.

Smyrna

After the Great War, Greece was given a mandate to administer Smyrna, but when the Turks proceeded to reconquer it, the Powers did not fulfil their promise of assistance and Smyrna reverted to Turkey, the great part of the city being destroyed by fire.

The appearance of Smyrna on entering her gigantic bay used to be strikingly beautiful. Every inch of space seemed to have been utilised on the great plain which extends from the sea to the mountains. Climbing up to the castle, which replaced the ancient Acropolis, one obtained a good idea of her peculiar charm. The bright colours of the houses, the glistening domes of the many mosques, the abundance of verdure and the brilliancy of the bay composed a remarkable picture. In winter and summer Smyrna has always been extremely disagreeable, but spring and autumn afford an ideal climate, the glistening sunshine transfigures the panorama, and gentle breezes complete a sensation of well-being, belied by the present scenes of devastation.

Smyrna is one of the many places where Homer is supposed to have been born, and the neighbourhood is a perfect gold-mine of antiquities. Nearly every peasant who works in the fields has contrived to accumulate a little collection of coins and vases and sculptures, which he is prepared to surrender for a more or less reasonable price.

Buja, five miles away, is an excellent place for a picnic in Homer's cave, or an alternative expedition may be made by a pleasant road to Burnabat, where some remarkable remains may be found in the mosque and cemeteries.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES

The estimated area of Turkey is just over 210,000 square miles. The soil for the most part is fertile, but agriculture is very primitive.

The principal products are cereals of all kinds, tobacco, cotton, coffee and fruit.

The estimated population is over 11,000,000—Constantinople, 1,000,000; Brusa, 110,000; Kaisariyeh, 54,000; Koriev, 45,000; Sivas, 65,000; Adrianople, 50,200.

XXX

PERSIA AND AFGHANISTAN

PERSIA AND AFGHANISTAN

§ 1

Persia

Ancient Glamour

POETRY and romance are usually associated with Persia. The instant suggestions are of Omar Khayyam, the "Veiled Prophet of Khorasan," "Darius, great and good," moonlit gardens filled with roses and nightingales, gorgeous carpets, a feline aristocracy, mysterious perfumes, every Sybaritic joy. The old Persians thought imperially, traded and colonised all over the world of their day, almost succeeded in humbling the pride of Greece. Persia has left an indelible mark on history.

An Arid but Lovely Land

It is therefore a shock nowadays to find a backward country, almost restricted to an arid tableland hemmed in by mountains rising to 18,700 feet. The east and centre of Persia are a vast salt desert; there are dense forests in the north and west; the Karun is the only navigable river. On the other hand, gardens still grow wherever Nature permits, very bright gardens, where roses and dahlias and geraniums predominate; and beautiful trees abound—palms, acacias, willows, mulberry, almond and quince trees, and pomegranates. And the scenery of the Persian uplands is often entrancing.

Trade and Commerce

There are but eight miles of railway, and few good roads, so that merchandise is usually restricted to caravans with pack animals. There are, however, many sheep and goats; oilfields

have been successfully worked by British companies since 1902; undeveloped mines exist, which with security and enterprise might yield much salt, iron, coal, copper, lead, sulphur, and turquoises. Foreigners are only too willing to supply capital for the development of Persian resources, but hitherto they have been discouraged by almost every successive Persian Government.

Oddly enough, with all their primitive instincts, the Persians retain their traditional cunning as traders, justifying the saying that "one Armenian can cheat ten Greeks, while ten Armenians are children in the hands of a single Persian."

Persian Carpets

Carpets survive as a home industry, though a few factories exist with hand looms. Describing his commission for a carpet, Mr. Hale writes,

"It will measure about fourteen square yards, will take three months to make, and will cost about £25. It will be of wool, with a cotton warp, will have about ninety loops or knots to the square inch, will include about sixteen colours of fast dye, and will last for twenty years with ordinary wear. A Persian does not mind spending money on his carpets, for he sits on them, prays on them, and spreads his dinner cloths on them, so that when his floors are well covered, his rooms are almost furnished. Hence the excellence of the craft. The Persian carpet is the finest in the world, in point of workmanship, durability, and delicacy of design and colouring."

Lazy Beggars

The natives are mostly heretical Muhammadans, whose education is for the most part restricted to the Koran schools, despite the strenuous attempts of reformers to introduce learning on Western lines. As a rule the Persians are friendly, garrulous people with a keen sense of enjoyment; they leave most of the field work to their women folk, contenting themselves with making a good income as semi-religious beggars. One of the cunning practices of these holy men is to display the white mark of the Prophet's hand on their brown sunburnt shoulders, which proof of sanctity and divine favour brings grist to their mill. The miracle is worked by pasting on the shoulder a piece of paper cut in the shape of a hand, which is removed when the surrounding skin has been well darkened by exposure to the sun.

Photo: Keystone View Company.

PERSIA

The flat roofs in Persia take the place of boudoirs in more civilised countries, for here the women spend most of their time, chatting and eating sweetmeats. Nearly all the roofs communicate, making it easy to pay visits without descending to the street, for Muhammadan women should not be seen in the street any more than absolutely necessary, and then only if they are so smothered in veils and cloaks as to hide all signs of grace and beauty.

Photo: Special Press.

AFGHANISTAN: KHAIBER PASS

The scene of many tragic encounters between British and native troops. It is a desolate region, where every village is walled and fortified and all must live ever on the alert against attacks.

Houses

Persians make their houses of earth and plaster, with walls of exceeding thickness, and the roof of each room is curved like the top of an egg, for the land is a dry land and there is little timber in it save the poplar tree, and of that they make their doors and windows and pillars, and beams for such houses as have flat roofs.

Justice

Justice is based entirely on the precepts of the Koran, a very different code from the old "Law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not." All but the most serious offences are punished with the bastinado, described as follows by a traveller:

"I went on my roof the other day (somewhat shamefacedly) to watch the operation, as I had never seen a beating before. The wretch lay on his back with his feet tied to a cross-pole, and two men were laying on to his upturned soles in deliberate fashion with stout loose whips. When it was over, he was carried to a stable and left there with his swollen feet in the litter. Sometimes jagged branches of pomegranate are used, and blood flows quickly. Even death may result if the flogging be exceptionally severe."

History and Government

Persia remained for centuries an absolute monarchy under a Shah. Then came a Nationalist movement in 1905, a Constitution in 1906, a Shah's deposition by a "National Assembly" in 1909, a treaty with Soviet Russia in 1921, and a futile attempt at a Republic in 1924, frustrated by clerical influences, the Ulema proclaiming a Republic to be contrary to the State religion. Persian democrats have too often inclined to methods of terrorism and ruthless assassinations. Persia remained neutral during the War, but showed decided sympathies for Turkey and the Central Powers.

The Persian army has been described as "a thing of sheer delight, a perfect Hall of Varieties." The infantry range from the age of twelve to fifty, their uniforms are anything but uniform, and their discipline is regulated on individualistic, not to say anarchist lines.

The Capital

Teheran, the capital, was for a long time a typical Oriental city, but a decided veneer of civilisation has been imported of recent years by foreign visitors. There are now clubs and passable hotels and arc-lights, plausible shops and vigilant police. During the hot weather the various legations and all the well-to-do people migrate to country quarters some six or seven miles away towards the mountains.

Meshed.

Meshed has also advanced of recent years. The town square, where the band plays and the Persian troops drill of a morning, is lined with shady trees and set about with flower beds. There was a Russian garrison here for a time during the War, with the result that many shops now display Russian signs and many people of all classes now speak Russian, a fact which may or may not have induced certain sympathies with Bolshevism.

The area of Persia is 630,000 square miles with a population estimated at ten millions, of which it is estimated some three millions are nomads, Arabs, Turks, Kurds and Leks. The number of Europeans outside Russians in Persia does not probably amount to more than one thousand. The sea-borne trade of Persia passes chiefly through the ports of Bushire, Bunder Abbas, and Muhammerah. The shipping of the Persian Gulf is chiefly British. The principal cities of Persia are Teheran (220,000); Tabriz (200,000), Ispahan, Meshed and Kerma with about 80,000 inhabitants each. The greater part of the population are Muhammadans of one sect or another. There are many colleges supported by public funds in which students are instructed in Persian and Arabic literature, and some science and, of course, religion. Medical schools have also been introduced.

§ 2

Afghanistan
A Turbulent Neighbor

The history of Afghanistan is full of turbulence. Many attempts have been made to include the country as part of the Indian Empire. Early wars against the Afghans seemed successful, and Lord Roberts was proud to take his title from Kan-

dahar. Eventually the Amir was accorded a salute of twenty-one guns, much as though he were a mere Maharajah, but his country remained outside the Indian orbit; almost continuous skirmishes occurred for generations on the Indian-Afghan frontier, where the Pathans seem as treacherous as they are irreconcilable; a succession of peace treaties were regarded as scraps of paper. The Afghans may have been suppressed, but they have never been subdued.

History

The Amir Abdarrahman reigned from 1880 to 1901 and contrived to establish a strong central Government with an organisation almost on civilised lines, a post office, a bureaucracy, and an undisciplined, though otherwise efficient army of 90,000 men. The Amir Habibullah was assassinated on February 20, 1919, and Afghan troops invaded India on May 2; they were soon repelled, and another peace treaty was signed, this time definitely recognising the independence of Afghanistan.

The name Afghan means Highlander, and Afghans are a mixture of many races, embracing prehistoric, Eastern and Western tribes, who combine against foreigners, but carry on blood-feuds among themselves. They are hospitable, and may be trusted when they promise protection to travellers, but they sometimes connive at a massacre after travellers have passed out of their jurisdiction.

The Country and People

The country has a population of about seven millions, and an area of 250,000 square miles, three-quarters of which consist of very high mountains. There are many difficult, dangerous passes, and three great river basins. The climate is dry, with extremes of hot and cold. The population is mixed, and embraces at least two kinds of unorthodox Muslims; Pushtu is the national (Aryan) language, but Persian is more generally spoken. Those who do not devote themselves entirely to fighting prove industrious cultivators, enjoy two crops a year, and produce a wealth of fruit. Silks, cloths and carpets are the chief manufactures. The main trade route is over the famous Khaiber Pass, with a motor service from Peshawar to Kabul, a distance

of 220 miles, and there is a road of 70 miles from Kandahar to Chaman. Otherwise there are no roads for wheeled traffic, and pack animals must be used for the conveyance of merchandise.

The chief provinces are Kabul, Kandahar, Herat, Turkistan, and Badakshan. Kabul is the capital of Afghanistan, Kandahar the chief commercial centre.

XXXI

ARABIA AND ABYSSINIA

ARABIA AND ABYSSINIA

§ 1

Arabia

THE Peninsula of Arabia comprises an area of 1,200,000 square miles, nearly half of which is desert. Arabia is the connecting link between Europe and Asia, a geographical expression to embrace the Hejaz[1] and Yemen, now being developed under British auspices; and the Arab States of Nejd, Koweit, Oman, Jebel Shammar, Asir and the Hadramaut. The wild, nomadic population has been roughly estimated at five millions.

The Arabs are a strange and fascinating people. Muhammadanism united their scattered tribes in the seventh century, whereupon they overran a great part of the civilised world, governed wisely, excelled as architects, physicians and irrigators. Then, after a few centuries, they were driven out of Europe, and reverted for the most part to a nomadic life similar to that of Bible patriarchs.

The Hejaz

The Hejaz remained a Turkish province until 1916, when the Grand Sherif made a declaration of independence; and this independence has been maintained, under the auspices of Britain, with a native King on the throne. The importance of the Hejaz lies in the possession of the Holy Places of Islam, which have

[1] The spelling of Arab place- and personal-names adopted here is not always in accord with the actual spelling and pronunciation of the words in Arabic, or with the opinions held and expressed by the Editors, but is adopted to harmonise the text with an old established, if erroneous, custom in cartography. It should be remembered that there is no *e* and there is no *o* in the Arabic language; a fact that has never been brought home with sufficient force in English education.—H. H. J.

attracted pilgrims during many centuries from all parts of the world. Jiddah, the chief port, has a considerable trade in hides, mother-of-pearl, coffee, and carpets. Jiddah contains the legendary tomb of Hawa (Eve of the Bible), and is fifty-five miles from Mecca, the birthplace of Muhammad, where pilgrims visit an immense mosque containing the Kaaba, or sacred shrine, in order to kiss a black stone, said to have been given by the Archangel Gabriel to the Patriarch Abraham. The Hejaz railway runs from Beirut and Damascus through the Syrian desert to Medina, where Muhammad was buried in 632, and where his tomb is venerated to this day.

Yemen

Yemen, now under an Imam, borders on Aden and possesses the port of Mokha, famous for coffee all over the world. The plateau between the coast and the desert is the most fertile region of Arabia, very rich in wheat, barley and millet, as well as in coffee. The walled city of Sana'a is the capital, while Dhamar, an ancient seat of learning, is the headquarters of an heretical Muslim sect.

Nejd

Nejd, reputed to be the cradle and home of the Arabs, was an independent Empire in the eighteenth century, and long resisted the Turks under the leadership of enlightened native Princes. Nejd is also the cradle of the finest breed of horses in the world. The tribesmen are under the rule of an Amir, who has been created a Knight Commander of the Indian Empire.

The Principality of Kuweit extends along the Persian Gulf from Nejd to Iraq, and has an important harbour, where horses, pearls, wool and various products are shipped from the interior. Kuweit was intended as the terminus of the Berlin-Constantinople-Bagdad railway, but is now in friendly relations with the Indian Empire.

Oman

Oman is mostly a barren desert, but has a coastline of 1,500 miles and some mountains rising to ten thousand feet. The population includes many Indians, Persians, Baluchis, and Swa-

Photo: Keystone View Company.

ARABIA: PORT OF YANBU

The Province of Hejaz was a particularly important possession to Turkey, for it contained the holy cities of Mecca and Medina and gave the Sultan his title of Head of Islam. Caravans travelling from Damascus to Cairo invariably took Medina on the way and it is now the terminus of the railway. The nearest port is Yanbu, a typical stone and mud village of Arabia.

Photo: E. N. A.

ABYSSINIAN GRANDEES

The Emperors of Abyssinia claim descent from King Solomon, but he was certainly not arrayed like one of these. Their helmets, their feathers, their embroideries, their shields of hippopotamus skin, their spears, the trappings of their horses, are all very magnificent, in striking contrast with their bare feet with big toes clutching to a piece of rope in lieu of a stirrup.

Photo: E. N. A.

ABYSSINIA: ADDIS ABABA

A crowd in the market of the capital of the King of Kings of Ethiopia. Some people carry little parasols, which are signs of distinction, about the equivalent of the title of esquire; others hug themselves in sheets and blankets. In the foreground are examples of the coarse native pottery

hili Negroes, all zealous Muhammadans. Oman is nominally under the rule of a Sultan, but he has never been able to assert his authority over fanatical tribes, who rebelled in 1913 and elected a spiritual ruler. Maskat, the capital, used to be a thriving port with large exports of dates, rice, wheat, coffee, cotton and silk goods, but trade has been much deflated since the rebellion.

North of Nejd, Jebel Shammar is an independent community of nomads, who range deserts between the oases. They acknowledged allegiance to a noble Emir, whose capital is the ancient city of Haïl.

The Imamate of Asir stretches along the Red Sea coast and includes a few neighbouring islands. Between Yemen and Oman is a strip of coast of 550 miles, where Hadramaut tribesmen roam and fight among themselves. Some have settled for a while and then been engulfed or expelled by the sands. They are said to be descended from Hadoram, the son of Joktan, mentioned in Genesis x. 27, and are certainly of ancient Arab stock. In the intervals of fighting they cultivate dates, indigo, and tobacco.

§ 2

Abyssinia
The Ethiopian Empire

Abyssinia is an Empire in north-east Africa; its frontier is not yet definitely defined and accepted by the Abyssinians. The word Abyssinia, supposed to be derived by the Portuguese from Hawash, a river in the south-east, is not appreciated by the natives, who proudly style themselves Ethiopians. Its total area is estimated at 350,000 square miles. In spite of complexions of all hues—the Emperor Menelik was almost black—they consider themselves the only white men in the world, and regard Europeans as "redskins."

The population is estimated at about eleven millions.

It is eighty-five to ninety per cent. Hamitic. The Hamite race, which inhabits almost the whole of north and north-east Africa, is always distinguishable from the Negro peoples by its comparatively European type of face, though the skin-colour varies greatly. This race, invading Abyssinia and mingling with the aboriginal Negro dwellers, laid the

foundation (probably before 5,000 B.C.) of the modern Abyssinian population. This branch of the Hamitic race is known as Kushite, and the original stock is still found in a fairly pure form in certain tribes. During the second millennium B.C., Semitic invasions took place, and, though the Kushite racial type does not seem to have been modified, Semitic relationship is still manifest in the ancient Ge'ez, "sacred" language, and its modern derivatives, Tigrinya, Amharic, and Harrari. Another important invasion, that of the Gallas, who probably came from the south shores of the Gulf of Aden, took place in the sixteenth century, and a large proportion of Abyssinia is still populated by Galla tribes living in subjection to the Abyssinian rule. The Gallas, Somalis, Danákils, Khamtas, Agau, and Kaffa are all Hamitic, like the wild tribes of south-east Egypt. The remainder of the population is Negro, called by the Abyssinians Shankala, a greatly varying race formed of a mixture of Hamitic and Negro elements.

Abyssinia is mainly an agricultural and pastoral country; the Abyssinian proper dislikes manual work which he looks upon as something beneath the dignity of a warrior; agriculture is extensive but conducted by primitive methods; nowhere can the land be said to be properly ploughed; there are Crown Lands sometimes given to soldiers, officials or others as rewards for services; the Church Lands are administered by officials, and Tribal Lands exist in certain areas inhabited by nomads; they pay to the Crown the substitute for the tithe.

Abyssinia, indeed, is a country of undeveloped possibilities. The climate is generally suitable to healthy Europeans, but the high altitude and rarefied atmosphere may be trying to a weak heart; the dry season lasts from November to March, and the rainy from March to October. The Blue Nile rises in Abyssinia and dashes down from the volcanic plateau, and the fine reddish-brown mud mixed with the organic matter brought down by the White Nile does more than manure for the annual renovation of the soil of Egypt.

Back to Patriarchal Times

There are many countries in the world where the Middle Ages may still be observed in full swing, but Ethiopia has crystallised the life and manners of Bible patriarchs. Nomads still travel about with the flocks and herds which constitute their

wealth; soldiers still delight in devouring raw meat, hacking the joints with their swords; personal slavery has by no means been abolished, and many subject tribes are condemned to perpetual servitude, though officially the slave trade is discouraged. The political institutions are of a feudal character akin to those of mediæval Europe.

Except for one poor railway from the capital, Addis Ababa, to the French port of Jibuti, all trade depends on caravans of mules and camels who toil at the rate of about two miles an hour over crag and torrent, wild mountains and waterless deserts, traditional tracks strewn with the skeletons of man and beast. There is a pretentious iron bridge over the river Hawash, that strange stream which rushes proudly for very many miles and then—symbol of unfulfilled hopes—proceeds to lose itself in the desert. Otherwise bridges are unknown and travellers must ford or swim innumerable rivers, that sometimes become fierce torrents and delay progress for many days. The only roads, and they are bad, are a few made by Menelik in or near the capital.

Primitive Homes

Excepting the imperial palace and the dwellings of foreigners, there are scarcely any houses in the country. The people all live in round huts, known as *tukuls,* which might be described as permanent tents consisting of planks stuck into the ground plastered with mud and covered with thatch. Rare attempts at magnificence are shown by building two or more of these huts side by side with holes for passage between them.

Even the churches are circular and mostly primitive huts of similar architecture, save for some strange, rock-hewn churches in remote regions—this though the Ethiopians are among the earliest of Christians, having been converted somewhere about 300 A.D. The interiors of the churches have strange barbaric ornaments, such as stuffed birds, hanging from the roofs. The ritual consists largely in a very ancient ceremonial dance by the priests, who wave long spearlike wands in the air, while most of the congregation are content to sit gossiping in the verandahs and precincts. Ethiopian Christians, however, being Copts, observe many long fasts like their brethren in Egypt. Good churchmen keep about a hundred and fifty holidays and feast

days, including Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath, as well as Sundays, on which any kind of work is forbidden. Since 1270, the Church has enjoyed undisputed possession of about one-third of the land of the whole realm. Some of the Gallas remain Muhammadan, the Falashas are Jews by religion; they do not mix with the Abyssinians, but live in villages of their own. Withal, there is much superstition and primitive paganism among all the peoples of the Empire.

Foundation by Queen of Sheba

The early history of the country must be taken largely on trust. The legendary Makeda, Queen of Sheba or Ethiopia, went to visit King Solomon at Jerusalem and conceived by him a son, Menelik I, who, in the year 1,000 B.C., according to tradition, escaped by a tunnel under the Red Sea, taking with him the Ark of the Covenant and a large retinue of Jews. Almost from time immemorial, the Ethiopians have lived in a very different way from other Africans, maintaining pageants and mysterious rites and a seclusion from the world, which have probably suggested various modern romances about lost tribes and buried cities.

History

In 960 A.D., Judith, Queen of the Falashas, headed a revolution, massacred almost the whole royal family, and reigned for forty years, covering the whole land with blood and ruin; but one of the Queen of Sheba's alleged descendants escaped and perpetuated the "House of Solomon" in the south province of Shoa. One of his successors tried to divert the course of the Blue Nile in order to annoy the Egyptians. The Imperial rule, however, grew feebler and feebler; the proud imperial title, King of the Kings of Ethiopia, Conquering Lion of Judah, ceased to be taken seriously, for the other "kings" or chieftains became practically independent in their remote fastnesses.

A Muslim conquest was repelled after a long struggle in 1528; then heathen Gallas invaded and were reduced to serfdom; but the history of Ethiopia has been one long chronicle of internal warfare. Many Jews had settled there from very early times, some of them belonging to the old fighting type recorded

in the Bible, and the descendants of these are still to be found in the mountains of the north under the name of Falahas.

Then, amid the welter of disorder, there arose a very remarkable man of lowly origin, Kassa, who slew petty kings, was crowned Emperor in 1855, and assumed the name of Theodore, in consequence of an Abyssinian tradition that a ruler of that name should extirpate the Arabs, conquer Jerusalem, and occupy the throne of Solomon. Theodore carried off the heir of the House of Solomon as his captive, a boy who succeeded him much later on as Menelik II, the greatest ruler Ethiopia has ever known. He defeated the Italians, was courted and flattered by all the Great Powers, consolidated his Empire and modernised it superficially. He was paralysed in 1908, and died in 1913, when his grandson, Lej Yasu, succeeded at the age of seven; but Lej Yasu's advisers or regents intrigued with the Central Powers and tried to substitute Muhammadanism for Christianity, so he was deposed and succeeded by Menelik's daughter, Judith, who became Empress in 1916. She remains nominal ruler, but the actual government drifted into the hands of Ras Tafari, who visited England in July, 1924.

Addis Ababa

The capital of Ethiopia was merely a camp of Menelik's army in 1896, just before his war with the Italians, but when victory crowned his arms, he returned to found a city, which he named Addis Ababa, "the New White Rose." For some years it remained a wilderness of downs and ravines stretching for miles, dotted about with round native huts, dominated by Menelik's imperial buildings—his palace, his banqueting hall, and his courts of justice. Now there is a forest of eucalyptus trees interspersed with the garish white houses, whose tin roofs glisten in the sunshine—the contribution of foreign Ministers and traders to the capital; and there is a barn-like railway station, the terminus of the line to the coast. But the countless brown huts still predominate, scattered like sheep on hillsides; drainage does not exist, each house having its own cesspool; instead of roads and streets, we find rude tracks covered with boulders, and ceremonial calls require considerable patience. The usual practice is to don dress clothes at six in the morning, mount a mule, and

flounder for hours through swamps and rivers before reaching your destination. But the market scenes offer an infinite variety of interest, including frequent executions, after which the corpses of the convicts remain hanging for seven days as awful examples.

In our sense of the word there are practically no towns in Abyssinia; even Addis Ababa, as we have indicated, consists of rude villages and suburbs extending to about three miles in diameter scattered around the palace. The other places are all comparatively small. There are vast herds of cattle, sheep and goats. Cotton, the sugar-cane, the date palm, and coffee might all thrive well, but are nowhere extensively cultivated except perhaps coffee. The forests also abound in valuable trees and rubber.

XXXII

MEXICO

MEXICO

THE United States of Mexico occupy the southern part of the North American continent, and are among the richest and most varied zones in the world, seven times the size of Italy, and extending as far as from Iceland to Cadiz. The interior is a high plateau between the Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada, here known as the Sierra Madre, whose highest peaks are Popocatepetl, "the hill that smokes" (19,784 feet), and his "wife," Ixtaccihuatl, "the white woman" (17,879 feet), both worshipped as gods by the Amerindians. The balmy coast regions are known as the Hot Land, the high levels as Temperate Land, and the plateaus over 5,000 feet as Cold Land. The chief rivers are the Rio Grande del Norte, navigable for seventy miles from its mouth in the Gulf of Mexico, and the Rio Grande de Santiago, which runs into the Pacific.

A Painful History

The history of Mexico has been as dramatic and painful as that of any in South America. The Aztecs absorbed a prehistoric civilisation, and established themselves in Mexico in the thirteenth century; they were conquered in the sixteenth by Spanish adventurers under the swineherd Cortes. The civilisation of the Aztecs has been exaggerated by Prescott, the historian, but they left huge pyramid temples, walls sculptured with hieroglyph records, and tombs provided, as in Egypt, with all sorts of household utensils for use at the resurrection; they had a kind of picture writing, built palaces with floating gardens, dykes, drains and causeways. But they indulged in human sacrifices, tearing out the hearts of captives and offering them in hundreds to the Sun God, a practice that justified Cortes in im-

prisoning their chief, Montezuma. Thereupon trouble ensued, the Spaniards were hard pressed to save their skins, and Montezuma was accidentally killed by one of his own subjects. It is true that Cortes tortured Montezuma's successor to discover hidden treasure, but, on the whole, his rule was benevolent, certainly much milder than that of Pizarro in South America.

After some three centuries of peace and happiness under Spanish viceroys, there came a revolution which lasted from 1810 to 1827 and ousted the Spaniards; a royalist general, Iturbide, proclaimed himself Emperor in 1821, and was shot in 1824; prolonged hostilities with the United States were ended in 1848 by the cession of Texas and California; French troops came to Mexico in 1862 and supported the proclamation of Archduke Maximilian of Austria as Emperor in 1864, but he was murdered in 1867, and a Republic has endured ever since. Porfirio Diaz was a very successful President, who ruled despotically from 1876 to 1880 and from 1884 to 1911, executed 10,000 opponents, restored the finances and developed the country. Since his fall, chaotic conditions have prevailed with eleven Presidents in thirteen years, confiscation of private and foreign property, non-recognition by the Powers, and almost a state of war with the United States.

The Mexicans are cruel, turbulent half-breeds, who raid for horses and cattle on the United States border, fight among themselves apparently for the sheer pleasure of fighting, indulge in brigandage and throat-cutting, and remain famous for the exquisite politeness of their manners. Under Diaz, they were tamed for a while, educated, organised and veneered with a sort of civilisation. But his fall brought back anarchy, rival Presidents kept up a chronic civil war, the lives and property of foreigners became unsafe, and the protests of the Powers were defied or remained unheeded. The people are still nominally Roman Catholics, but the Church has been separated from the State, no ecclesiastical body can acquire landed property, processions and even clerical garb are forbidden, as an English bishop found to his surprise. Secular education is free and supposed to be compulsory; there is a national university at Mexico City and another at Mérida in Yucatan, but it would be untrue to say that there is any genuine culture.

Vera Cruz

Vera Cruz, the landing-place of Cortes, remains the chief place of entry into Mexico, beautiful from without with dazzling domes, green and white houses and fringes of coconut palms waving in the breeze. But it is a dreary place and shows many signs of decadence; instead of dustmen, black vultures or turkey buzzards are protected by law as scavengers of the streets, and yellow fever is rife. From Vera Cruz the rail to Mexico City passes Puebla de los Angeles ("of the angels"), clean and airy, with spires and domes and dignified buildings; the pyramid of Cholula, with a base of forty-four acres, said to be the oldest of all pyramids, and then the pyramids of the sun and moon at Teotihuacan, once a city twenty miles in circumference. Here is some of the grandest scenery on earth, through jungles filled with wild convolvulus and weird creepers of every hue.

§ 1

Mexico City

Mexico City, which has a population of 1,080,000, stands in a fertile valley of emerald green, 7,000 feet above the sea, surrounded by tremendous peaks of perpetual snow. Neighbouring lakes, where the Aztecs built a little Venice on piles, caused frequent inundations, not to be overcome by strenuous efforts of the Spaniards during three centuries, and only partially remedied by Diaz. The city is animated by a motley population, and possesses noble avenues. But the chief pride is a gorgeous Cathedral, built on the site of Montezuma's human sacrifices; there are twenty-five side altars, and the passage to the high altar is made with twenty-six tons of *tumbago,* so rich an alloy of gold, silver and copper, that offers have been made to replace it with pure silver; here, too, is the priceless Kalendar Stone of the Aztecs, carved with hieroglyphs that reveal the high development of their astronomical lore. Montezuma's sacrificial stone is to be seen in the Museum.

Mexico City undoubtedly possesses elements of culture, which afford a striking contrast to the rough "wild west" temper of the majority of the Mexican population. The National Palace, once the abode of Montezuma and the seat of Spanish viceroys, and now the official residence of the President, has been styled

the Mexican Versailles and is remarkable for its Pompeiian decorations, introduced by the Emperor Maximilian, an avenue three miles long, huge moss-hung cypress trees, and rocks carved with Aztec picture writing. Mexico City also contains a Conservatory of Music, founded by the Belgian wife of Maximilian, a National Library, and an Art Gallery containing copies and originals by European as well as native masters. In the neighbourhood are the "floating gardens" of the Aztec lakes; the hill of Estrella, where their sacred fire was solemnly extinguished every fifty-second year, relighted, and sent out as a proclamation of new life for the world; and, at the foot of Popocatepetl, a sacred mount with a cave shrine brought from Spain centuries ago.

Other cities of Central America include Guadalajara, the most jovial and beautiful place in Mexico, bright with red tiles and window gardens and bird-cages; enterprising Monterey, stowed away amid inhospitable hills; San Luis Potosí, once famed for gold and silver mines; Leon, the Northampton to Mexico, a great emporium for yellow boots and native sandals; Aguas Calientes (hot waters), a cheerful watering place, and Acapulco, which rivals Sidney as the loveliest port in the world.

§ 2

Yucatan, a broad promontory at the end of Mexico, is peopled by a wild Amerindian race, that has remained for the most part unsubdued, especially in the impenetrable parts of the south. Wondrous tales are told of beautiful cities in the unexplored interior, but no white man, who has attempted to make his way thither, has ever been known to come back, although many exploring parties of armed men have made the attempt.

Amerindian Mysteries

The Amerindians there are a remarkably fine race, many of them standing between six and seven feet in height; they have rites of their own, and customs of which the half-breeds know nothing. They possess secrets which would be invaluable to the world at large if they could be induced to divulge them; these include infallible remedies for diseases which puzzle learned medical men; poisons and antidotes of all kinds. They know

Photo: Underwood Press Service.

POPOCATEPETL

Popocatepetl is the highest mountain in Central America, and although familiarly referred to as "Pop" by Anglo-Saxons, is still worshipped as a god by the Amerindians.

Photo: E. N. A.

MEXICO OAXACA

The old Spanish city of Oaxaca is one of the most Mexican of cities, with a motley population flocking through its market place on fair days. Close by is Mitla, capital of a people overthrown by the Aztecs, with huge blocks and columns like those of Baalbec.

where precious metals and stones are to be found, and where treasures lie buried, hidden by their ancestors from the greed of the Spanish conquerors, but their secrets are never revealed. There is no more suspicious or secretive character in the world than the Mexican Amerindian. This is so much the case that even their women married to half-breeds never disclose to their husbands any of the secrets of their tribe

Wiles of Prospectors

These precautions are not unnecessary, for white men are perpetually intruding to cajole the Amerindians out of their land. According to Mr. Lumholtz, author of "Unknown Mexico," an American came and addressed them as follows:

"My brothers, the Great Father, the President of the United States, has heard how you have been wronged, and he said, 'I will send my red children an honest man to talk to them'; and he looked to the north, to the east, to the south and to the west, and he said: 'Here is an honest man'; and he sent me. So, my brothers, look at me. The winds of fifty-five years have blown over my head and silvered it with grey, and during that time I have never done any wrong to any man. I am your friend, my red brothers, and as your friend, I ask you to sign this paper."

When he had finished, one of the chiefs rose and said: "My friend, look at me. The winds of more than fifty winters have blown over my head, and silvered it with grey, but they have not blown my brains away." Thus he spake and the council was ended.

A Wild Passion Play

Some of the Amerindians and half-breeds celebrate Christian festivals in an unexpected way. At Mexico City, for instance, on Good Friday, there is a sort of Passion Play. A slight eminence near the church serves as a Calvary. Amerindians volunteer to take the different parts, though those who are to represent Christ and Judas Iscariot know that these are both painful and dangerous parts to perform; for Judas is most unmercifully treated by the mob, while the representative of the Saviour staggers under a heavy cross amid scourgings and maledictions. Finally, when the Cross is erected, he is hoisted up

and lashed to it, while his revilers spit at him and pommel him, and a free fight goes on below between the representatives of the Christians and the Jews. Indeed, so rough is the treatment, and so mercilessly is Christ lashed to his cross, that men have been known to die under the treatment.

Mexico is famous for its cactuses, "nearly every species of which is to be found," as Mr. Isaac Ford relates,

"growing in grotesque form, from creeping stems and round balls bristling with spikes, to columnar masses of prickly pear and organ-cactus. There are palisades of the latter lining the railways, and there are ragged and loose-jointed hedges of mingled varieties for coralling cattle. There is also the gigantic lily-like Yucca, armed with its bristling sheath of sword blades, to be seen all the way from Tehuantepec to the Rio Grande. So sluggish is its vital action that it grows and thrives where other forms of vegetation perish from sheer inanition. Standing in stony places where the soil is thin and sterile, it repeats in silence the old Mosaic miracle of striking water from the heart of a rock."

§ 3

Resources of Mexico

The area of Mexico is 768,883 square miles, with a population of 15,000,000, chiefly half-castes and Indians. The chief crops are maize, wheat, barley, chillies, sugar, coffee, cotton, tobacco, vanilla, flax, grapes, and all kinds of tropical fruit. The maguey, or Mexican aloe, yields a favourite beverage known as pulque, which has a nasty smell, but is consumed in enormous quantities and, when taken in excess, induces a drowsy form of drunkenness. The forests of Mexico abound in mahogany, rosewood, ebony and rubber trees. The mineral wealth is very great, silver and gold, copper, lead, quick-silver, iron and coal being the chief products of the mines. Silver is dragged out from deep mines by naked natives, who are minutely searched like the Kaffirs at Kimberley before they emerge in their clothes. In some places the soil is encrusted with precious metals, and all sorts of stories are told of lucky discoveries. A Mexican peasant named Alvarada accumulated £17,000,000 by a lucky accident, and the great mine of Guanajuato has already yielded £70,00,000 worth of silver without showing any signs of exhaustion. The annual yield of silver in Mexico was reckoned at

£10,000,000 before revolutionary troubles interfered with the exploitation. Petroleum wells have been discovered more recently and were worked on the east coast by British and American companies until civil wars interfered with their production. Trade has suffered considerably of late years from the disorderly condition of the country. Mexico is a Federated Republic, divided into States, with the power to manage their local affairs, but the respective States are bound together as one whole by constitutional laws, the legislative power being vested in a Congress. The President is elected by direct popular vote.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES

Population 15,000,000. Mexico City (1,080,000); Guadalajara (119,468); Monterey (73,528); San Luis Potosi (68,022); Leon (57,722).

The chief industry is mining, but cereals, sugar, coffee, cotton, tobacco, flax, vanilla and fruits are grown.

XXXIII

CUBA, HAITI AND SAN DOMINGO

CUBA, HAITI AND SAN DOMINGO

§ 1

Cuba

CUBA is the largest of the West India Islands, having a total area of 44,178 square miles and a population of 2,889,004. Discovered by Columbus on his second voyage, and then believed to be part of the west of India, it was conquered in the sixteenth century by the Spaniards, who gradually wiped the greater part of the peaceful and unsophisticated natives out of existence. After four centuries of Spanish rule, during which time slavery was abolished, an insurrection broke out at the end of the nineteenth century. Many Cubans were living in exile in the United States, which had long been anxious to buy Cuba, but all offers had been rejected by the Spanish Government. So in 1898 the United States Government intervened in the struggle and sent a battleship to Havana harbour, where it was mysteriously sunk. After a short war with Spain the United States troops occupied Cuba from 1899 to 1910, when an autonomous government was inaugurated, after a revolution had broken out again in 1906, and the United States had again resumed control of the island. In 1910, however, all differences were settled, and a Republican Government was inaugurated on January 28th.

Havana

The best tobacco is grown in the low district at the western end of the island, looking north to the United States. Here lies the famous harbour of Havana, with its imposing fortress, long believed to be the strongest in America. The old city is very Spanish, with dirty, narrow lanes lined by high houses, whose ancient doorways give little peeps into courtyards and gardens

with shady palms and tinkling fountains. Froude said that he found churches "thick as public-houses in a Welsh town," but one of the finest has been turned into a Custom House, because it had been desecrated by a Protestant service during the British occupation (1762). Outside the old walls, on the site of which fine promenades have been laid out, the streets are wide and roomy, with brightly painted one-storey houses. There are a large, stern-looking Cathedral, a University, a hospital, and a big theatre, but the main interest to visitors still remains the cigar and cigarette factories.

Santiago de Cuba, at the eastern end, is the oldest city in the island, and has a picturesque bottle-neck harbour, in which in 1898 the Americans tried to cork up the Spanish fleet by sinking a ship at the entrance. The city is full of historic interest, and has a fine Cathedral with rich woodwork and fine marbles.

The chief products of the island are tobacco and sugar, tobacco growing mainly in the low district, while sugar is produced in the upland. Only about 1,375,000 acres out of the 28,000,000 acres are cultivated, at least fifty per cent. of this total being under sugar cane. Sweet potatoes, bananas, rice, coffee, cocoa, maize and tropical fruits are also grown, while the vast, luxuriant forests produce mahogany and other valuable timber. About seventy-two per cent. of the population is either white or half-cast, but the black portion is by no means subdued, and there have been many risings against the whites. In the eastern portion of the island the population is very suggestive of half-breeds between the Spanish settlers of the sixteenth century and the old Amerindian aborigines.

The chief towns are Havana (363,506); Camaguey (98,193); Cienfuegos (95,865); Santiago de Cuba (70,232).

§ 2

Haiti

The Republic of Haiti occupies the western part of the island of San Domingo, the second island of the West Indies, which Columbus named Hispaniola or Little Spain. Its history is specially sanguinary. The French imported African slaves, and the Spaniards almost exterminated the two million native

Photo: Underwood Press Service.

CUBA: A TOBACCO PLANTATION

Havana cigars take the same rank in the tobacco trade as champagne among wines, and tobacco is one of the principal exports of the country. Here we see the tobacco leaves hung out to dry in the Province of Havana.

Amerindians, and ceded the western part to France, who, owing to the war with England, could not prevent its becoming a Republic in 1803. Revolutions and civil wars were frequent and characterised by unspeakable cruelties, especially when the blacks rose against the whites. A negro slave named Toussaint L'Ouverture proclaimed himself President, but Buonaparte sent troops to restore slavery; Toussaint was seized by treachery and carried off to die in a French dungeon. The French, however, succumbed to yellow fever, and a fresh massacre of white men ensued. Another black President set up great state and created dukes with such fantastic titles as Marmalade and Lemonade. In 1915, a Protectorate was conceded to the United States by the natives, but they retain a President and are agitating for a restoration of complete independence. The language of the people is French and a patois based on French.

Mr. Hesketh Pritchard described Haiti in a book called "Where Black Rules White," saying the whites were only a handful of disreputable Germans, the army contained as many generals as privates, corruption and immorality were universal, and, according to a native saying, there were but three working classes—white men, black women, and asses.

Port-au-Prince, the capital, possesses natural beauties and pretentious buildings, but is filthy and neglected, sinister and repulsive. Haiti, however, has good harbours and is very fertile, being capable of cultivation almost to the summit of its high mountains (over 8,000 feet). There are unexplored forests, lovely lakes and wildly picturesque scenery in the interior.

The area is 10,200 square miles with a population estimated at 2,500,000. The principal productions are coffee, logwood, cocoa, cotton, hides, sugar, honey, gums and oilseeds.

§ 3

San Domingo

San Domingo, otherwise the Dominican Republic, was not ceded with Haiti to France, but shared in the turbulence of the whole island, and broke away from Spain in 1844. There was an occupation by the United States during the Great War, but the country was evacuated at the end of 1923. The area of the Dominican Republic is 19,322 square miles with a population of

897,405. The scenery of the interior is enchantingly beautiful, and in this part of the large island the mountains rise to greater heights (10,300 feet) than anywhere else in the West Indies. The negro element in the population is far less than in the adjoining State of Haiti, which occupies the western third of the island.

The people, of mixed Spanish, African and American origin, are violent, vain and extravagant, but so highly favoured by Nature that they would become prosperous if decently governed. As it is, want is practically unknown. The language spoken is Spanish and a patois based on Spanish. Cocoa and tobacco are to be had almost for the asking. Tobacco was enjoyed here long before it was known in Europe. The somewhat primitive plan of packing is to press the leaves tightly into a long roll and leave them to dry until they are ready for market. The transit over bad roads is usually accomplished by means of oxen, which are ridden by men seated between paniers of merchandise. Columbus was buried in San Domingo.

XXXIV

CENTRAL AMERICAN STATES

CENTRAL AMERICAN STATES

CENTRAL AMERICA is a continuation of North America, down to and including Nicaragua, and a beginning of South America at the frontier of Costa Rica. It has had much the same history—Spanish government for two hundred years, followed by turbulent, corrupt Republics. There are great potential riches awaiting security, capital, industry and communications. Coffee growing is the chief industry.

The Spanish gave the name of Guatemala to the whole of Central America, which broke up into a Federal Commonwealth, then into British Honduras and the small Republics of Guatemala, Salvador, Nicaragua, Costa Rica and Panama.

Guatemala

The Republic of Guatemala has an area of 42,456 square miles and a population of under two millions, nearly all thoroughbred Amerindians. Thanks to despotic Presidents and a comparative absence of revolutions, Guatemala is perhaps less discredited than other Republics to the south of the United States. The capital was buried by a volcano in 1773 and rebuilt thirty miles away as a "little Paris" with big buildings as well as thatched huts. The natives prefer to wear few clothes, but one President endowed them with shirts at his own expense, and another, who was interested in a shoe factory, forbade them to go barefoot.

Salvador

Salvador, the smallest of Central American Republics, has an area of 7,225 square miles, and a population of 1,525,926.

Earthquakes and volcanic eruptions are frequent; malaria accounts for ten per cent. of the deaths; revolutions have been numerous and a President was recently assassinated. Izalco, one of the volcanoes, was suddenly thrown up in 1770, rose to 4,000 feet in a few weeks and is still growing. The capital has been destroyed many times and rebuilt—modestly in order to avoid serious loss from renewed destruction.

Nicaragua

Nicaragua has only 638,119 inhabitants—one-quarter Amerindian, three-quarters half-breeds—on an area of 50,000 square miles, a large portion of which consist of a big, beautiful lake. The Mosquito Coast belies its name and most of the natives spend their days bathing happily in its blue waters. Since the withdrawal of the Spaniards, various adventurers, including two Scotsmen, Gregor MacGregor and William Walker, have established themselves as Kings of Guatemala for a short time, and more recently a blood-thirsty ruffian announced himself as perpetual dictator, declaring, "I mock at Germany, I laugh at the United States, and I spit upon England." Turbulence is not yet ended, but the United States have now established a semi-protectorate to safeguard their citizens and interests. Managua, the capital, is on a lake and possesses relics of ancient magnificence. The coat-of-arms of Nicaragua displays five volcanoes, surmounted by a cap of liberty under a rainbow. Every year, on the anniversary of a volcano's eruption, priests proceed to exorcise the crater with holy water, but Momotombo has hitherto defied them, and three monks who tried to climb it with a cross were seen no more.

Costa Rica

Costa Rica ("rich coast") has an area of 23,000 square miles, and a population of 400,000. One of her Presidents could neither read nor write, but did not make exceptional mistakes. Cartago, the old capital, suffered so frequently from volcanoes and earthquakes, that it was superseded by lovely San José in a healthy but dangerous valley. The port of Limon, on the Atlantic, much developed in recent times, is the chief clearing house for the banana trade. A considerable amount of British

capital has been invested in this Republic, which has recently made efforts to pay interest on its national debt.

Panama

The Panama Canal has been mentioned elsewhere in this work, but a reference may be made to the Republic of Panama, which has an area of 31,890 square miles and a population of 442,522. The soil is very fertile, but few attempts are made to cultivate it. The rivers mostly run parallel to the coast and hinder rather than help navigation. A long series of annual revolutions resulted in independence from Colombia in 1902. The chief Atlantic port in Spanish times was Puerto Bello, which was captured for Great Britain by Admiral Vernon in 1739. It has now decayed and been superseded by the neighbouring port of Colon, named after Columbus, whose memory is recalled by a somewhat grotesque statue comforting and protecting a naked native. It is a bad harbour, with an evil population and few objects of interest, apart from the innumerable drinking bars.

XXXV

SOUTH AMERICAN STATES

SOUTH AMERICAN STATES

§ 1

ARGENTINA

THE Argentine Republic, stretching some 2,300 miles from Bolivia to the cold, barren country north of Cape Horn, occupies the greater part of the southern portion of the South American continent, and has a total area of some 1,132,000 square miles, say one-third the size of Europe. It consists of fourteen Provinces, ten territories, and one Federal District (Buenos Aires). There is probably no civilised country of a similar size in the world about which less is known in Europe; its chief claims to fame are the production of "chilled beef," exports of maize (Indian corn), wheat, and innumerable revolutions.

Reconstruction

But the Argentine is at last coming into its own. Although it has been colonised for the last four hundred years, and the Jesuits fostered agriculture, viticulture, fruit-farming, etc., there were so many political differences that progress was retarded, but after the revolution which welded the various provinces into a working Republic, Argentina realised the possibilities of her land; pedigree bulls and fine stock were imported, agriculture commenced on a large scale, and railways spread everywhere. Practically all the industries of the Argentine are based on the land, all the exports are pastoral and agricultural products.

Argentine Aristocracy

The aristocracy of Argentina is different from any other in the world. It is mainly an aristocracy of money gained

through the automatic increase in the value of land. The older people are mainly honest farmers who have not realised or used their new wealth, but their sons have been educated in Europe, have visited London and Paris, cultivate racehorses, play golf and baccarat, shoot pigeons and usually speak two or three languages. For the most part the Argentine has great respect for family life, he does not allow marriage to sever old-standing ties. It is no uncommon thing when a man marries, to marry the woman's entire family, and for his father to put a wing on his house in order to accommodate the new relations. The women are wonderfully beautiful, with much of the fire and grace which characterise Spanish ladies, but their voices are raucous and sing-song. The children are extremely precocious, and perhaps rather spoiled.

Argentina consists of a succession of level plains broken by the San Luis and Cordoba mountains and in the north-west by the eastern spurs of the Andes. In the north the uninhabited plains and dense forests are known as the Gra Chaco. Here the rhea, or American ostrich is found, and here amid palms and mimosas the giant quebracho tree is cut for tannin, and a touch of civilisation is added to the quiet of the mighty woods by the ringing of the wood-cutter's axe, and the sight of smoke arising from the tannin factories situated in the green depths.

The World's Granary and Butchery

Farther south, we find the vast treeless plains of the Pampas stretching across the continent from the Atlantic seaboard almost to the Andes, and from the River Salado, in the north, to the Colorado River in the south. It is on these mighty plains that the greater part of the foodstuffs is produced. More maize is grown here than in any country in the world, except, perhaps, Hungary and the United States. More than half the wheat is to be found in the southern hemisphere. Here millions of oxen find pasturage, and hence, in the year ending August 31, 1922, over 1,750,000 cattle and 3,000,000 sheep and lambs were exported as refrigerated or tinned meats or meat extract. Here also are vast herds of horses, descended from the five mares and six stallions turned loose by Pedro de Mendoza in 1535.

There is very little vegetation except stunted trees, but

Photo: Underwood & Underwood.

CHRIST OF THE ANDES

This famous statue stands at the summit of the Andean Pass, on the boundary line between the Republics of Argentina and Chile. There had been a long controversy over this boundary line and the dispute was finally referred to the arbitration of Queen Victoria, and was satisfactorily settled after some years. The statue, which bears the inscription "Christ the Redeemer," was erected as a thanksgiving that war had been avoided.

Photo: Topical Press.

ARGENTINA: A NATURAL BRIDGE

The Incas have left many traces of their existence in South America and one of the most interesting of these is their utilisation as a roadway of a great natural bridge which spans the roaring torrent of the river Mendoza in the lower Andes.

the plains sweep onward in gentle undulations, broken occasionally by lagoons and swamps, the scene of frequent mirages. As far as the eye can reach, there stretches a billowy sea of grass, with here and there the purple crowns of thistles to relieve the pervading browns and greens. The stillness and beauty of the scene can be appreciated only by those who have lived there and heard whispers from eternity in deep silences of the starry night. Sometimes the fireflies break the purple darkness with their emerald sparks of light, and sometimes, too, a great cloud of dragon-flies, "children of the Pampas wind," flee before the dreaded windstorms of the plains. No less than two hundred and fifty million acres are given up to agriculture, and another two hundred and fifty million to cattle-raising. The exports to the United Kingdom of mutton and frozen meat are valued at something like £47,000,000.

A feature of Argentina is the great *estancias,* or estates, where agriculture and the breeding of live stock are conducted on a scale that opens the eyes of farmers engaged in operations in the Old World. Their immensity must be seen in order to be believed.

By far the most wonderful of all the agriculture implements to be met with on the *estancia* is the threshing machine with its artificial blast which sends ton after ton of straw hurtling through the air to form a stack at a given point in the vicinity. At such a period the population numbers many hundreds for the exigencies of the harvest demand the importation of much extra labour. But as in the case of the lands themselves, it is impossible to estimate the numbers of these from the mere sight of them as they labour. A paddock the size of a large English farm, the cutting machines moving about the edge of the standing crops, and little dots of men scattered here and there in the distance—one may pass one, then another, and many more, and yet the same scene stretches out as far as the eye can see. Even the huge stacks that rise, mushroom like, in all directions, are apt to leave a confused impression by force of their very numbers. But one knows that they represent the thousands upon thousands of tons of wheat alone that the *estancia* yields in a single harvest.

Dwellers on the Pampas

The Pehualches, or Pampas Amerindians, the original inhabitants of these vast plains, have disappeared since the advent

of the white man, to be replaced by the Gauchos, who, in their turn, are a disappearing race. Still, these children of the steppes, living their wild adventurous life on horseback, accounting the only work fit for man to be the riding of horses or the herding of cattle, may yet be met in these desolate parts of Argentina. With a wide brimmed hat and a striped silk or woollen *poncho* (a double strip of cloth with a hole for the head), a coloured silk neckcloth, silver coins ornamenting a leathern belt, through which a long knife is thrust, rawhide boots, enormous silver spurs and decorated trappings for his horse, the Gaucho presents a striking and picturesque figure. His power of observation and his skill in bringing down an animal with the lasso or by throwing the *bolas,* a thong with a leather-covered stone ball at each end, are still unrivalled. The disappearance of the Gaucho will assuredly leave a gap in the romance of the plain.

Buenos Aires

Buenos Aires, the Federal capital of the Republic, situated some 155 miles above the mouth of the River Plate, is one of the wealthiest cities in the world. It is also one of the largest and most modern, with spacious roadways, shady squares and palatial buildings. Like most South American cities, it is laid out on the American chessboard plan with streets at right angles; but a touch of picturesqueness is supplied by old Spanish houses with balconies and iron grilles and wide doorways, high enough to allow the entrance of a mounted horseman. Ensenada, thirty-one miles away, remained a village until 1882, when it was made the capital, growing into a fine city as though by magic.

Rosario, the second city of Argentina in point of population, lies on the River Paraná, and up to the middle of the nineteenth century was also a mere village. Cordoba, in a beautiful mountain district, has a famous Observatory, and a University of 1613. Mendoza is at the entrance to the Andes tunnel in a country of vineyards and cattle.

The Andes Region

The Andes region contains some of the highest mountains in the world. Mount Aconcagua reaches the height of over 23,000 feet, and many another snow-capped giant is seen. The

piercing of this range by a railway tunnel was achieved in 1910 after enormous difficulties, and thus Buenos Aires, on the Atlantic, is linked by rail with Los Andes on the Pacific in a journey of only thirty-six hours, passing through some of the grandest mountain scenery in the world.

Patagonia

South of the Pampas lie the barren, stony Patagonian steppes, whereof the naturalist, W. H. Hudson, wrote that they had "a look of antiquity, of desolation, of eternal peace, of a desert that has been a desert from of old and will continue a desert for ever."

No herds of cattle roam these barren steppes, only the guanaco, an untamed ally of the camel, finds scanty pasturage. All wild life is stunted in these lands, the native jaguar is small, and there is even a specially small type of rhea. Yet, in prehistoric times, huge beasts must have inhabited this region, judging from their remaining bones. The native human race is, however, extremely tall, often 6 feet 4 inches in height. Wonderful tales of the Patagonians were spread by the early discoverers, and lost nothing in the telling. Nowadays the Patagonians are gentle and friendly to the white man, worship the new moon, and try to conciliate the chief demon of their religion, feeling that the good spirit may be left to act righteously without appeal from man.

Government

The estuary of La Plata was discovered by the Spaniards in 1515. Spanish rule was overthrown in 1810 though not acknowledged by Spain until 1842. After some thirty years of civil commotion the whole country settled down in 1853 as a well-governed, progressive Republic. The constitution is modelled on that of the United States, each of the fourteen provinces enjoying practically complete autonomy.

There is no State religion, though the Roman Catholic religion is supported, but all creeds are tolerated. What culture the Argentinians have is derived from Spain, which provides them with literature and art as well as with bull-fighters and *pelota* (tennis) players. But they are more disposed to look to

Paris for their inspirations and consider themselves very modern according to French ideas. They excel as versatile journalists. As an indication of the variety of peoples represented in Argentina, it may be remarked that out of over 520 newspapers published, 490 are in Spanish, 4 in Italian, 5 in German, 5 in English, and others in Scandinavian, French, Basque and Russian.

The population is 8,698,516. Immigrants are encouraged and come chiefly from Spain and Italy. The 22,000 miles of railroad are almost entirely in the hands of British companies.

The principal cities are Buenos Aires (1,658,269); Rosario (222,592); Cordoba (156,000); Tucuman (91,216); La Plata (90,436); Santa Fé (59,574).

Exports: Cereals, live stock, forest and mineral products.

§ 2

BRAZIL

The United States of Brazil form the largest of the South American States, covering the enormous area of 3,300,000 square miles. Brazil is therefore larger than the United States of North America, if we exclude Alaska.

Portuguese America

Here we are in Portuguese instead of Spanish America, for Brazil was discovered by a Portuguese navigator in 1500, and later on, the Borgia Pope, Alexander VI, conferred the whole of Brazil upon Portugal, far too vast a region to be peopled by the mother country. Indeed, enormous areas of Central, Northern and Western Brazil remain to this day unexplored by white men, and uninhabited save by small groups of savage tribes.

History

Although the ruling classes of Brazil remain characteristically Portuguese, this country passed out of the hands of its original discoverers in 1889, rather more than fifty years after the rest of Latin America had revolted against Spain. But long before Brazil became a Republic, strange events took place. Of these the most significant was the arrival in Brazil of the Portuguese King John, who fled thither to escape the tyranny of

RIO DE JANEIRO: THE FAMOUS PALM AVENUE.

In less than a dozen years Rio de Janeiro has become one of the finest cities in the world, with open spaces and parks, and handsome modern buildings taking the place of the old tumbledown dwellings. The palm avenues which spread out to the suburbs are particularly delightful, with their rows of stately trees standing like sentinels on either side.

Buonaparte, bringing with him a printing press and his royal library of 60,000 volumes. His son, Dom Pedro I, declared Brazil's independence of Portugal in 1822, and Dom Pedro II ruled for fifty-seven years as Emperor of Brazil, until 1889, when a revolution established a Federal Republic now known as "the United States of Brazil." The Republic has been in a state of confusion and civil war almost ever since.

The hot, damp, enervating climate was long destructive to enterprise, but Brazilians are making rapid advances in every way. And they certainly display exuberant energy as orators and politicians and gamblers. Their hospitality is unrivalled, and they possess a kindly disposition that attenuates their love for scandal and sarcasm.

The People

There is no colour line in Brazil, and no prejudice against negroes or half-castes, for the races have freely intermixed and the present population are offsprings of the Portuguese conquerors, mated with the original Indians, or of Portuguese married to African negroes imported (1537-1888) as slaves, or of these races further crossed with later European immigrants, notably Italians. The result is a blend of crafty, passionate Amerindian, lazy, feckless, grinning negro, and emotional, romantic Portuguese.

Configuration

The Southern and Eastern States, bordering on the Atlantic, are traversed by mountain ranges and fertile valleys; the centre is a vast tableland; the north is a region of forests watered by the Amazon—the greatest river in the world, with a total length of some 4,000 miles and some 200 tributaries, many of which are themselves great rivers. Here we are told of an inland sea in prehistoric times, and nowadays for many months in the year, when the Amazon overflows its banks, the country reverts to a watery wilderness, impassable, uninhabitable. This is the home of Brazil nuts, the land where rubber trees are tapped, and where native Amerindians still lead the nomadic lives of prehistoric men. In this vast region, population is scarce, averaging about one person to each square mile.

Pará or Belem

The port for this huge Amazonian district and for the far distant rubber regions of Bolivia and Peru is Pará or Belem, whence the name of Pará rubber is derived. This port, eighty miles to the north of one of the mouths of the river Amazon, is essentially a city of the tropics, hot, humid and enclosed in jungle. Part of the forest wilderness, known as the Bosque, is left untouched in the town itself, and there an enterprising traveller may behold fantastic forest growths, as well as a cave of bats and one of the extraordinary Amazonian mammals, the manati, or cow-fish. The population of Pará is characteristic of the blending of races in Brazil—black negroes, coffee-coloured Amazonian Amerindians, and fair-haired half-breeds.

Rio de Janeiro

Rio de Janeiro, the capital, is one of the wonder cities of the world. "The river of January," as the early discoverers called it, mistaking for a river the estuary upon which the city stands, has from the outset bewitched its beholders. Ferdinand Magellan has recorded that, when in 1519 he sighted this fairy bay, he remained for fourteen days spellbound, drinking in the beauty of the green islands, which glisten beneath the far-famed Sugar-loaf Mountain at the entrance. The city stretches along the shore for five or six miles to the forest-clad Tijuca hills, which push out past the glittering white beaches into the blue water beyond. In the distance, some thirty miles inland, are the spire-like pinnacles of the Organ Mountains. There is hardly a spot where "looking up and down a street one does not see the vista closed either by the waving green of forest or the sparkling blue of sea." The sea promenade, five miles in length, is of white marble; and the chief street has side-walks of tessellated black and white marble in floral designs imported from Portugal; the chief square boasts of 60,000 species of plants, and many lagoons and bridges, which make it assuredly one of the most beautiful public gardens in the world; the shopping thoroughfare glitters with Brazilian diamonds and glows with brilliant flowers of every hue. And the old city has also its peculiar lure, with little painted houses all set in gardens of tropical luxuriance, and there are hawkers who carry their wares on what look like little cottages

of reeds. Rio is a city of perpetual sunshine and fragrant flowers, nestling in the shadow of green mountains amid the musical tumult of everlasting cascades.

São Paulo

São Paulo has a feudal atmosphere—not only the city but the whole State, which provides the chief riches of Brazil and half the coffee supply of the world. São Paulo is connected with its port by a railway so perfect that the only possible improvement is said to be the gilding of the telegraph poles. The city, situated on a high tableland, enjoys a bracing climate and a moderate temperature. Energy and enterprise characterise its citizens, whose chief activities lie in the adjacent coffee plantations. There the owners live a patriarchal life with almost feudal powers over their workpeople, once slaves, now either freed negroes or Italian colonists. The houses of the planters are palatial and ornate, crowded with servants; often the numerous family includes many relatives all living under the same roof.

Coffee Plantations

September is the best month in which to see the full beauty of the coffee trees with their bouquets of white, subtly-scented flowers which, intermingling with the green leaves of the trees over far-reaching acres, are like a vision from fairyland. And all this wealth of beauty, all this source of profit, was introduced by mere chance as late as the end of the eighteenth century; it was not until 1835 that South America realised that coffee was being used as a beverage in other lands.

Pernambuco or Recife is an important port with a seaside resort famed for pineapples.

Bahia de São Salvador de todos os Santos (Bay of the Holy Saviour of All Saints) was the first capital of Brazil, founded in 1510 and remaining so until 1763. Bahia was the first city in Brazil to import African slaves and their blood runs freely in the veins of its present population. It is the centre of the cultivation of cocoa and tobacco.

Bello Horizonte, a flourishing mining centre, with an excellent climate, the capital of the State of Minas Geraes, north of Rio de Janeiro, is in the heart of the famous gold and diamond

area, whence came the Braganza and the Regent gems and the "Estrella do Sul" diamond, one of the largest in existence, with which a negress bought her freedom. This district is also supplying the modern world with the monozite sands, from which thorium is produced to be fused in the manufacture of gas mantles for lighting purposes.

The Brazil of To-morrow

But the Brazil of the rising generation is surely the Southern division comprising the States of Santa Catarina and Rio Grande do Sul. These areas lie outside the "red-hot tropics," and their healthy climate is suitable to Europeans. Here are thousands of acres of grassy plains, rich, cultivable lands, where meat and wheat might be—are—produced in abundance. Already there are flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, as well as many horses; and agricultural and industrial progress is going on apace. Yet the day of Southern Brazil is only dawning; capital, improved communications and a supply of labour are still needed to create the "Brazil of to-morrow" in the English sense of the phrase, and not in the interpretation of the happy, procrastinating Latin-American, who so often has the word "*amanhã*" (to-morrow) on his lips.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES

Population 31,000,000. Rio de Janeiro (1,250,000); São Paulo (505,000); Bahia (350,000); Pernambuco (217,000); Belem (276,000).

Principal products: Coffee, sugar, maté, tobacco, rubber, nuts, cocoa, maize, cotton, medicinal plants, cabinet and dye woods, gold, silver, iron, manganese, diamonds, topazes, and other precious stones, monozite sand, beans, meat and hides.

§ 3

CHILE

Chile is a strip of coast between the Andes and the mountains of the South Pacific, some 2,600 miles in length and from 46 to 228 miles wide. Thus the people look out on mountain

Photo: Topical Press.

A BRAZILIAN WEDDING CEREMONY

The Brazilian Amerindians have many quaint customs, but perhaps none so curious as the wedding ceremony. The bride grinds meal and makes a cake, and if the bridegroom likes it, he considers himself married. An orchestra with drums and reed pipes supplies music while this test of culinary skill is going on.

Photo: E. N. A.

BUENOS AIRES: CONGRESS HALL

Buenos Aires calls itself the capital of South America and is certainly the finest city on that continent. The Congress Hall suggests the Capitol at Washington, and, owing to its excessive cost, is generally called the Hall of Gold.

Photo: Special Press.

RIO DE JANEIRO: CANAL DE MANGUE

A drainage canal with a fine double avenue of Royal Palms.

ranges to east and west. They occupy three regions—a desert in the north, dense forests in the south, and a fertile zone with all the chief towns in the centre. Though the area is eighteen times that of Switzerland, the population is actually smaller.

Deserts of the North

The northern desert is utterly bare and brown, a wind-swept wilderness, with no food, no wood, no water, scarcely a sign of life. Here are shifting dunes where bare rocks of sandstone glare orange, purple or red under the pitiless rays of an unclouded sun, with the dazzling white peaks of the Andes visible in the distance. Yet this wilderness, though far from being constrained to blossom like the rose, has been made to provide the chief wealth of South America, and supplies the world with one of its most pressing modern needs, the artificial fertilisers of agriculture.

Nitrates

For in this desert, lying on the ground like the soiled snow of an industrial city, or spread just under the surface, are the deposits of nitrate of soda, which, thanks to the perpetual drought, have not been washed away into the Pacific Ocean. And so this desert has become a hive of industry. Groups of men are at work blasting out the deposits, others breaking them up into small lumps the size of a potato, while carts ply to and fro bearing the precious burthen, and everywhere the narrow gauge railways toil up and down precipitous rocks bearing bags of the refined product and of the by-product iodine, for shipment at the port of Iquique. And all the water for these colonies of workers must be imported from Pica, an oasis some fifty miles distant. What is more, some soil has also been imported so that the public square, where the workers spend their evenings, may be brightened with grass and a few trees and flowers—the only greenery ever seen by the natives.

The Central Paradise

The central zone of Chile possesses great beauties. Vineyards and fruit trees, the delicate pink of the peach and cherry

blossom, milk-white streams and green fields that grow golden with summer's crops, humming birds that flit like living jewels from tree to tree, gorgeous butterflies and brilliant metallic-coloured wasps combine to create an atmosphere of riotous colour. Here, indeed, "every prospect pleases and only man is vile." Man has revelled in bloodshed ever since 1535, when the Spaniards came to seize this delectable land from the Araucanian Amerindians.

Horrors unspeakable followed the Spanish lust for gold. A little later, Valdivia cut off the hands and noses of his Amerindian prisoners and sent them back to their tribe. In retaliation, the natives, with the cry "You have come for gold, you shall have it then," poured molten gold down their captives' throats. These Amerindians were an untameable race, but that which neither war nor cruelty could achieve, has ultimately been effected by peaceful intermarriage between the Andalusian Spaniards and the unconquered tribe, so that race fusion has now ensued.

There was a bloody revolutionary war against the Spaniards in 1818, followed by unceasing troubles, a war with Peru, a civil war, boundary disputes, all the irresponsible drama of South American Republics.

Chile is a Republic, the three powers in the State being the legislative (vested in the National Congress), the executive and the judicial. The Roman Catholic religion is maintained by the State, but all religions are respected and protected.

Valparaiso

Besides being the terminus for the new communication with the Atlantic Ocean, Valparaiso has for many years been the second port on the Pacific Ocean, and is in close touch with Liverpool merchants. From the sea, Valparaiso at once appeals to the traveller, and has been described as "a gigantic diamond, set in emeralds, against a sapphire background." In the lower town are the shops and business houses; in the upper town, reached by lifts, are the houses of the rich, which gleam white amid gardens filled with beautiful trees and shrubs, geraniums, fuchsias and nasturtiums everywhere.

Valparaiso has had a chequered career. Drake once cap-

tured and sacked her. He was followed by Hawkins a few years later. Earthquakes have destroyed her; she has been burned down and bombarded, but has always risen triumphantly from her misfortunes.

From Valparaiso to Chile's capital, Santiago, is a pleasant journey through pasture land and farm-houses nestling amongst orchards. Fruits abound, and blackberries on bushes fifteen to twenty feet high may be gathered in such clusters that twenty handfuls would fill an average basket.

Santiago

Santiago (St. James), is wonderfully situated in a great valley overlooking the plain and the forest-covered mountains of the coast-range to the west. On the east are seen the giants of the Andes, down which gleaming white glaciers pour. The chief street is the tree-planted Alameda, watered by little streams and ornamented with statues of Chilean heroes or filibusters.

From Santiago the wanderer will pass southwards through a land of wheat fields and orchards, and after 355 miles will arrive at Concepción, the southern terminus of the Chilean Central Railway and a town with a lurid history of burnings and earthquakes; thence southwards to Valdivia, so-called after a Spanish conqueror, and to-day a port of call for the Pacific mail steamers from Liverpool. Still farther south is a mountainous land of "dripping forests" scarcely inhabited, with a heavy rainfall giving rise to the southern lakes. Then the land begins to break up into islands, and the rain becomes a downpour, with added distress caused by violent wind-storms.

Distant from the shore about 396 miles is one island under the Chilean flag known to all the world. This is Juan Fernandez, where Alexander Selkirk's four years of solitude were immortalised by Daniel Defoe in "Robinson Crusoe." An iron tablet on the Tungue Mountain on this island commemorates the incident.

Still farther south the rain turns to snow and ice until in Tierra del Fuego ("land of fire") the temperature becomes warmer. In the central region of Tierra del Fuego round the Magellan Straits, sheep-farming is carried on, chiefly by Scottish pioneers.

Chilean Patagonia

In Chilean Patagonia there are still to be found the remnant of two native races, the Yagans and the Alakufs. The Yagans live "a life of naked misery," without clothing, weapons or utensils. Their only domesticated animal is a dog, for whom native men will sacrifice a woman in times of food shortage. "Doggie catch otter, old woman no," is the explanation of this primitive custom. The Alakufs have more culture; they will build canoes to hold twenty or thirty people, and live in huts described as "haycocks of boughs covered with skins or bark strips."

POPULATION AND CHIEF CITIES

The population of Chile is 3,754,732. The four chief towns are Santiago (507,296); Valparaiso (182,242); Concepción (66,074); Antofagasta (51,531).

§ 4

PERU

Peru is a legendary land of romance whose fabulous wealth inflamed Europe in the sixteenth century. It was then that Pizarro conquered the Incas, an Amerindian ruling tribe which had invaded the country some five hundred years earlier. Tales of their stupendous old civilisation taxed the credulity of the world until Prescott crystallised them in his famous book, "The Conquest of Peru."

With all this glamour in our minds, first impressions of Peru are disappointing—a brown, bare desert land, broken only by the valleys of the torrential streams which pour into the sea from the Andes. Rain rarely falls on the yellow sands of the coast, where a pervading mist alone permits a scanty pasturage.

Guano

On this barren coast are myriads of birds, gulls, terns, cormorants, gannets, which from time to time rise like a dark cloud. At the beginning of the nineteenth century it was discovered that the droppings of these sea-fowl, left undisturbed on islands near the coast and preserved in the rainless climate, were a valuable

Photo: Brown Brothers, N. Y.

RUBBER SHIPMENT ON THE UPPER AMAZON

One of the chief exports of South America is raw rubber, which is shipped in vast quantities from the interior over that vast waterway, the Amazon.

Photo: E. N. A

VALPARAISO

Long the headquarters of South Sea trade, Valparaiso is second in importance on this coast only to San Francisco. Since a terrible earthquake in 1906, much of the harbour has been rebuilt, and one of the most imposing buildings is a vast Custom House with bonded warehouses. There is also a fine statue to Arturo Prat, who fell in a sea-fight in the Peruvian war.

fertiliser, known as guano in the European markets, so valuable that Chile and Bolivia proceeded to fight Peru to secure them, though the supply was fast disappearing—a war for bird-droppings; what a strange sidelight on the philosophy of civilisation!

Lima

Callao, the port of Lima, is an old-time place recalling bombardments and buccaneering expeditions, but chiefly remembered for a terrible earthquake and tidal wave in 1746.

Lima, the capital, formerly called the "City of the Kings," is eight miles away. Built by Pizarro, the Spanish conqueror, it became the seat of the viceroys of Spain, who lived there in regal state. To-day the low houses of sun-dried mud or mud-plastered reeds, remain to mock the memories of departed glory. There are, however, fine squares and shops and clubs, a Cathedral commenced in 1535, but subsequently destroyed by earthquake and rebuilt; the old House of the Inquisition, now converted into the Assembly Hall for the Peruvian Senate; and many houses of Spanish architecture with their carved oak doors and overhanging balconies.

Leaving Lima, the railway ascends some 4,000 feet and emerges on to a tableland dotted over with drifting sandhills where sometimes eerie sounds may be heard at early dawn, like the beating of distant drums. These musical sands are not, however, ghost-haunted, but inspired by the more prosaic whirling of sand-granules heated by the winds. Rising continually, we reach Arequipa, the third city of importance in Peru, possessing remarkable old Spanish buildings, a Cathedral, and many churches and a motley population of Amerindians and picturesque Peruvians of Spanish descent. Some ride on horses, others on donkeys, others go afoot, whilst strings of llamas pass by, the wondering servants of this strange community.

Cuzco, the Inca Capital

Continuing through the Andes region, which contains some of the most wonderful and varied scenery in the world, we eventually reach Cuzco, the ancient city of the Sun, standing more than 11,400 feet above the level of the sea. Its stone-walled, red-tiled houses are enclosed by courtyards and ornamented by

wooden balconies; and the streets are bright with the costumes of native Amerindians. But the chief attractions belong to the distant past. There to the north, overlooking the city, is the famous hill of Sachahuaman, capped with the round fortress of the Incas; the terraces scooped out of the hillside, the bridges, temple and walls all testifying to the skill and craftsmanship of a wonderful race.

The Incas

The rulers of this region, the Incas, held sway from about the eleventh century over the countries now known as Ecuador, Peru, Chile and Bolivia, an immense kingdom some 12,000 miles long. Their chief cities were Cuzco in Peru, and Quito in Ecuador, a road of some 1,100 miles connecting these distant centres.

The country of the Incas was an Utopia, where some ten to fifteen million people lived in happiness and contentment under a benevolent despot. Many arts were practised by this people, who possessed only bronze and copper tools for their wonderful masonry, which is still to be admired in the walls of Cuzco; no mortar was used, the stones being fitted into each other with such skill that even a knife blade could not pass between them. Precious metals these people had in plenty from their mines, and they utilised them not for coins, but for ornaments, for the decoration of their temples, for the drinking cups of their nobility, and even in their fairyland gardens, whose plants and flowers were fashioned in silver and gold.

The happiness and glory of the Incas sound too wonderful to be true; they were certainly too good to endure for ever. No sooner did news thereof reach Europe than the greed of civilisation was aroused. The whole royal Inca family, with all their hopes of Empire, ceased to exist, the remnants of their race were enslaved, and European ideas were imposed. Such action was necessarily ruthless; historians tell us that it was accompanied by treachery. It must, however, be remembered that Spaniards, apart from adventurous instincts akin to those of Drake and Raleigh, undoubtedly did possess a righteous, missionary instinct; that the clash of conflicting civilisations cannot be conducted with rose-water. We may regret the disappearance of the noble Incas, but we must acknowledge the wisdom of Spanish Imperial rule

and compare it favourably with the succeeding chaos of South American Republics, wherein Peru remains "a beggar sitting on a mountain of gold."

POPULATION AND EXPORTS

The population of Peru is (estimated) 4,700,000 besides unenumerated savage tribes.

The chief cities are: Lima (176,467 [1920]), the capital; Callao (52,800), the chief port; Arequipa (35,000 est.); Iquitos (15,000); Cuzco (12,000).

Principal exports: sugar, cotton, copper, silver, vanadium (95% of the world supply), guano, petroleum and wool (both alpaca and sheep.)

§ 5

ECUADOR

Ecuador, which means "The Equator," is one of the typically turbulent and impecunious Republics of South America. Since breaking away from Colombia and Venezuela in 1830, she has never succeeded in defining her frontiers. No one knows her exact size, and, as a census has never been taken, no one knows her exact population. The area may be anything between 170,000 and 250,000 square miles; at a rough guess it may be about twice the size of England with a population equal to that of Glasgow.

Ecuador is the only State in South America from which Jesuits have not been expelled, and ecclesiastics swarm everywhere, one-tenth of the people are priests, monks or nuns, and one-fourth of the property is in clerical hands, but more than half the population is illegitimate. The country is very backward, little known to white people; and its coasts are shunned owing to the danger of fevers and the unsavoury reputation of its ports. The chief diversion is cock-fighting.

Volcanoes

Yet Ecuador is well worth visiting for her natural wonders. Active and extinct craters form an avenue of volcanoes with great vents of subterranean fire unrivalled in any other part of the world; mountain giants, torn and rent by earthquakes, still pour

rivers of fire and rivers of ice. Frequent and terrible are the convulsions of Nature, which drive the superstitious natives into frenzied ceremonies of propitiation. Cotopaxi (19,600 feet) is the highest active volcano in the world and recalls Fujiyama of Japan by its graceful cone. Tunguragua (17,000 feet) raises pillars of incandescent steam, enabling men to read at midnight about its base. Chimborazo (20,498 feet), once thought to be the highest mountain in the world, has its crater sealed with snow and ice. Pinchincha (16,000 feet), "the boiling mountain," has a steaming chasm said by Humboldt to present the grandest spectacle he ever saw. During one of its eruptions it covered Quito three feet deep with ashes and stones.

Quito

Quito, the capital of Ecuador, over 9,000 feet above the sea, was a great city of the Incas with half a million people, now reduced to 70,000. Dirt and squalor are the chief characteristics, sanitary arrangements are unknown. But the climate is that of perpetual spring, and brightly clad Amerindians preserve some of the charm of Quito's ancient atmosphere. There are innumerable monasteries and churches, some of them with exquisite carvings of the Seville school. Anti-clerical ideas have been displayed in recent times by such mediæval scenes as a pious President stabbed on the steps of a church, and an archbishop falling dead at the altar, poisoned with sacramental wine.

Slavery is nominally forbidden, but servants, who leave their masters, can be fined and forcibly brought back.

The one railway of Ecuador, built with British capital, connects Quito with Guayaquil, a two-days' journey. The first stretch of rail was allowed to rust idly in the forest, and the first telegraph poles were used by the natives as firewood.

Guayaquil

Guayaquil is the chief, if not the only port of Ecuador, with an evil reputation for malaria and yellow fever, which are, however, being conquered by a scientific campaign against mosquitoes. There are trams and other fetishes of progress, but the Cathedral and most of the houses are built of bamboo and whitewashed stucco. Mango groves fringe Guayaquil's river,

Photo: E. N. A.

PERU: MOLLENDO

Mollendo is famous as the terminus of one of Peru's mountain railways, and also as the port of Cuzco, the Incas' capital, the Mecca or Jerusalem of their empire.

Photo: Special Press.

A PERUVIAN CEMETERY

Cemeteries in South America have a very odd appearance, their main feature being a high wall, with storeys of niches for the tombs, little dolls' houses full of resplendent coffins.

Photo: E. N. A.

VENEZUELA: NATIVE INDUSTRIES

The Waiomagomo Indian women depend largely on the produce of their cotton fields, and spend most of their time rolling it into balls without expending much thought on turning it into wearing apparel.

Photo: Brown Brothers, N. Y

BOLIVIA: LA PAZ

Although Sucre is nominally the capital of Bolivia, La Paz, situated some 12,000 feet above sea-level, is by far the largest and most important city. It rambles up the sides of giant mountains, and it has been said that there is scarcely a level block in the entire place. The population is mainly Amerindian, and not at all friendly to white people.

where stray caimans wallow amid floating islands of tree trunks; strange flat boats and canoes with thatched roofs bear cargoes of tropical produce. The primeval forest is close at hand, where wild jungles flame with crimson passion flowers; and in clearings there are fields of the world's most succulent pineapples, banana groves, coconut and sugar plantations.

The exports include vegetable ivory nuts for making buttons, cotton, coffee, indiarubber, straw hats and hammocks, bark, yams, tobacco, fruits, sarsaparilla, wheat and above all the raw material for French chocolate. The revenue in 1922 was £1,867,391; the expenditure £2,379,553, with "result—misery," as Mr. Micawber would say.

POPULATION AND EXPORTS

The population of Ecuador is 2,000,000. The chief towns are Quito (70,000); Guayaquil (93,851); Cuencia (30,000); Riobamba (12,000).

Exports: Coffee, cocoa, hides, rubber, ivory nuts, panama hats. The forests are rich in dye woods.

§ 6

BOLIVIA

Bolivia, formerly Upper Peru, took her name from Bolivar, who rebelled against Spain and found no gratitude in the people he had "emancipated." Bolivia has no coast line, but Chile constructed a railway from the port of Arica to La Paz; trains run (or crawl) in eighteen hours, so Bolivia is not cut off from the world, and can dispose of her copper and other valuable ores. There are 2,500 miles of cartroads connecting the more important towns.

The estimated area is approximately 600,000 square miles, and population about 3,000,000, of which some fifty per cent. are uncivilised Amerindians and twenty-six per cent. mixed populations, the whites numbering 231,000. The Bolivians occupy uplands of the Andes and exercise scarcely any authority over their remoter territories. The constitution of the Republic dates from 1880, the executive power being invested in a President. The Roman Catholic is the recognised religion of the State.

Bolivians remain backward, the natives having neither intermarried extensively with their conquerors nor been reduced to a fraction of the population. The natives consist of two races—the Aymaras, who live in a degraded state and exhibit turbulent ferocity; and the Quichuas, who are dirty and drunken, but mild and anxious to be taught. Unfortunately, however, the rulers of Bolivia concern themselves very little about education. No attempt is made to fertilise the land, ploughs are of wood, and the mud huts are hideously squalid. The absence of rebellions is attributed to the universal chewing of coca-leaves, which dull the brain while increasing the powers of the body.

La Paz

Sucre is the official capital, an overgrown village with one-storeyed houses and gardens and without any railway communications; but La Paz is far more prosperous. La Paz is the highest city of any importance in the world, a strange city that does not reveal herself to travellers arriving by train.

"A spot is reached," Lord Bryce wrote, "where the railway itself seems to end between a few sheds. The traveller walks a few yards to the east and then suddenly pulls up with a start on the edge of a yawning abyss. Right beneath him, 1,500 feet below, a grey, red-roofed city fills the bottom of a gorge and climbs up its sides on both banks of the torrent that foams through it."

The steep streets are scaled by tramcars, the houses are gaily coloured, there are breweries and distilleries and a bullring. The unfinished Cathedral was built by the blood and sweat of Amerindians with materials taken from native temples. The Amerindians are copper brown, sturdy and broad-shouldered, clad in highly coloured capes; their women strike strangers as strangely broad in the hips, the explanation being that they wear one brightly-hued woollen skirt over the other, all being pleated in at the waist with a margin at the ankle giving a rainbow effect.

Lofty peaks surround La Paz, and the wanderer can reach the mountains quickly. There he may be startled by a sudden huge dark shadow across his path. It is the characteristic bird of the Andes, the majestic, black-winged, bare-throated condor poised

on great wings, or rising to the snow-clad heights where it finds its solitary home.

The South American Stonehenge

Fifty miles west of La Paz is Lake Titicaca, the highest as well as one of the most beautiful freshwater lakes in the world. A curious feature of this lake is that only one kind of fish, about eight inches long, something between a chub and a trout, can live in its waters. Near this lake, huge megaliths are scattered, a vast Stonehenge; also carved figures, pyramids of earth, and walls so massive as to be almost incredible in this stoneless region, shaped by people who possessed no iron tools. According to the Amerindians, they were the work of supernatural hands in a single night, while a Christian myth pronounces them to be men turned into stone for impiety. One amazing gateway is formed of a single sculptured rock weighing 150 tons. These huge remains, of immemorial antiquity, are the most imposing ruins on the whole continent of South America, and are said to be older than the Incas.

Silver Mines

In the sixteenth century, the silver mines of Potosí were famous throughout Europe, supplying Spain with fabulous wealth. The town of Potosí is 13,000 feet above sea level and so cold that corn will never ripen. The Pulacayo mine has a very striking appearance. M. André Bellesort wrote, describing it:

> The first thing that saddens the stranger, as he enters a vault lit by electric light and reeking with tallow and rancid oil, is the sight of naked urchins, thin, stunted, spiritless, not a third part of whom will ever grow to be men, so fatal is their under-ground life. . . . Our party entered a lift that in one minute dropped us more than three hundred yards to the entrance of a damp tunnel, propped up by great beams and lit by lurid lamps, with grottoes on either side, from which winding stairs led to other galleries. As, now stumbling over rails, now sinking in mud, now skirting pools of water or crossing them on a shaky plank, we penetrated into this mile-long catacomb, the heat at every step was more oppressive, till we were glad to sit down on blocks of stone and sponge our faces with tow, carried for the purpose by our escort of boys. These people keep the silence of a tomb. When they

meet each other, the most communicative murmur but a single word, "Jesús." That is the watchword of all human suffering. We watched a miner at his task, boring into the rock with an iron bar, till the hole was deep enough for a dynamite cartridge; then he lit the match and, without hurry, sheltered himself under an adjacent excavation, while the rock burst and the fragments fell at his feet. When I found myself back in daylight, I felt as if I had escaped from a nightmare. But those bronze spectres seen along subterranean galleries, the image of sacrificed children, the horror of the stifling silence of the mine, followed me and threw a gloom over the immense mountain panorama.

Rubber—and Bolivia ranks as the second rubber exporting country of South America—is exported over the Amazon, and other produce includes rice, barley, oats, maize, cotton, cocoa, indigo, potatoes, quinine and medicinal herbs. Manufactures are in an undeveloped state.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES

The population of Bolivia is 2,890,000. The chief towns are Sucre (29,686); La Paz (107,252); Oruro (31,360); Cochabamba (31,014); Potosí (29,795); Santa Cruz (25,807).

Mining and agriculture are the chief occupations. Cereals are grown for home consumption.

Exports: Silver, tin, rubber, coffee, cocoa and *quina*.

§ 7

VENEZUELA

History

Venezuela, "Little Venice," was so-called on account of the Amerindian settlements on piles along the coast and lake-shores. The most northern of the South American Republics, she was discovered by Columbus in 1498, visited by Raleigh in his unfortunate search for El Dorado over a century later, freed from Spanish rule in 1821, and separated from Colombia in 1832. Since 1846, the history of Venezuela has been a history of revolutions; there has been a revolution almost every year, the worst outbreaks being in 1849, 1868, 1889, 1891, 1900 and 1908. African slaves were freed in 1854, and the

Photo: Underwood Press.

PERU: PLANTING SUGAR CANE

Under the Incas, Peru was once richly cultivated by means of fine irrigation works, but these have fallen into ruin and much of the country is an arid desert. In some places the ancient canals have been restored and large sugar plantations have now been opened. The illustration shows the sugar cane being planted.

Photo: E. N. A.

CHILE: PRIMITIVE ROPE-MAKING.

The hemp fibre is taken from the inner bark of the stalk and twisted into ropes on a fantastic wheel, that cannot have changed much since the days before the Spanish conquest.

Photo. E. N. A.

URUGUAY: MONTEVIDEO

Montevideo, the capital, contains about one-fourth of the entire population of Uruguay, which is famed for its meat-preserving towns. Here we see the drying ground of a "jerked" beef factory, chiefly patronised by the gauchos.

Photo: Keystone View Co.

PARAGUAY: ASUNCION

The capital of Paraguay, Asuncion, is the oldest city of the Spanish La Plata colony, and is only just recovering from the war which ended with the death of Lopez in 1870. The streets are still partly grass-grown, few carriages are visible, but there is still a certain amount of life to be seen on the landing stages outside the Custom House.

country became a Federal Republic in 1864; by a Constitution of 1919, Home Rule was given to twenty autonomous provinces known as the United States of Venezuela. This undisciplined, ill-governed and unstable Republic has always attracted undue attention. At the end of the nineteenth century she nearly provoked conflict between Great Britain and the United States over the Guiana boundary and the Monroe doctrine, while in 1903 Great Britain and Germany had to resist that doctrine by using armed force to collect their debts.

Castro, her Dictator-President, defied the whole world while he was being threatened by factions at home, and when he went to Europe in 1908 to consult a surgeon, he was summarily deposed. The story of Guzman Blanco, who tyrannised from 1870 to 1888, reads like a comic opera. Venezuela affords a standing example of the excesses to which a republican tyranny may go.

For the most part, Venezuelans are obstinately antiquated and suspicious of every kind of progress. A certain veneer of civilisation may be found in the towns, but country life is frankly mediæval. Here the old gold doubloon is still current as in the days of the buccaneers, and cocoa beans are accepted as small change. The army has as many generals and colonels as privates.

Mysteries of the Interior

Venezuela is one of the least explored lands of South America, with vast, empty plains and immense stretches of mysterious forests inhabited by primitive tribes. The only parts really populated are valleys and lakelands enclosed by two mountain ranges near the coast. There are groves of sago-palm, which provide the natives with clothes as well as food, fan-palms that yield hats and roofs, the silk-cotton tree, worshipped by natives, giant acacias measuring six hundred feet round an umbrella of foliage, milk trees that afford food and wax and tallow-like exudations, calabashes or crockery trees, supplying punchbowls and lanterns, rose bushes eighteen feet high, dye woods, heavy timber, vanilla and tonga beans, all the exuberance of Nature. There are jaguars, pumas, peccaries, tapirs, vampire bats which suck the blood of sleeping men, and the most poisonous snakes in the world. Floods and droughts render the vast grasslands useless, and though the southern districts are the best watered in

the world, their streams disappear after the rains, withdraw communications and leave only a desert.

The Orinoco

Four-fifths of Venezuela lies in the basin of the Orinoco River, that mighty stream of some 1,500 miles which is surpassed in South America only by the Amazon and Plate rivers. It remains shrouded in mystery, fringed with masses of reeds, bordering on impenetrable jungles. It is navigable by steamer throughout the year as far as Ciudad Bolivar and thence by canoe. On the Meta, one of its largest tributaries, are wonderful cataracts; on the Guaviave, another tributary, fierce caimans attack canoes and render traffic dangerous.

La Guayra, the principal port, is connected with the capital by a railway of twenty-three miles, a wonderful piece of engineering, which passes along the face of the mountain like a creeper crawling along a wall. Caracas is 3,000 feet above the sea and enjoys a charming climate. It is a modern-looking town, with many signs of prosperity. There are broad, shady avenues, pretty houses and gardens, a grand opera house, a statue of the "liberator" Bolivar on a rearing horse, and rich plantations of coffee and sugar in the neighbourhood.

POPULATION AND EXPORTS

Population 2,420,000. Caracas (92,212); Maracaibo (46,706); Valencia (29,466); Barquisimeto (23,943).

Exports: Coffee, cocoa, balata, rubber, cattle, hides, gold, asphalt and sugar.

§ 8

URUGUAY

Uruguay, sometimes called "the Purple Land," is the smallest Republic in South America, with an area of 72,210 square miles and a population of 402,000. Her history has been a welter of warfare. She resisted Spaniards and Portuguese until the seventeenth century, when she was occupied by the Portuguese; she was Spanish from 1726 to 1814, then dominated successively by Argentina and Brazil, and declared independent in 1823.

Artigas, the hero of the war of independence, used to sew up his prisoners in oxhides and roll them down a cliff into a stream at a place still known as Mesa de Artigas, "the Table of Artigas."

Uruguay consists chiefly of grass downs and plains, which support large herds of horned cattle; the exports are entirely animal products; the climate is pleasant and healthy; the expenditure is not very much in excess of the revenue. There are neither deserts nor snow mountains, nor wild beasts nor snakes to disturb the composure of this cheerful land, though droughts and wind storms and locusts restrict its claims to be considered a Paradise.

The natives of Uruguay are a people of slaughterers, and it is not unusual to see a boy of seven climb up the foreleg of a horse, ride out to lasso a sheep, cut its throat, and skin it like an expert. This national occupation of slaughtering has been held responsible for the bloodthirsty character of the people, who are very quick with their knives, not only in quarrels among themselves, but also in their hunting and sports. Everybody rides like a centaur. In some parts of the country wild horses and cattle may be had for the catching.

Montevideo, the capital, possesses a big domed Cathedral, flat-roofed houses, and gardens, full of homely flowers. The second town, Paysandu, is famous all over the world for tinned ox-tongues, and thrives as a centre of the frozen meat industry.

POPULATION AND EXPORTS

The population of Uruguay is 1,494,953. The chief towns are Montevideo (361,950); Salto (30,000); Paysandu (26,000); Mercedes (23,000).

Exports: Live animals, preserved meat, wool, hides.

§ 9

PARAGUAY

Paraguay consists of a series of plateaus, intersected by abrupt ranges of hills, covered with grassy plains and dense forests and marshes, which are often flooded. The absence of a sea-board makes the river Paraguay important as the great high-road of the country; it is navigable over all its 1,420 miles

throughout the year, and forms a sharp division between the inhabited eastern half of the State and the almost unexplored fever-stricken swamps of the west, which abound in caimans, snakes, brilliant butterflies and gorgeous birds.

The Jesuits of Paraguay

Paraguay was colonised by the Spaniards in 1535, but the main interest in her history is provided by the Jesuit settlement of 1588, a unique experiment in theocracy. Priests are not often found to be good worldly administrators, but these benevolent fathers were amazingly successful in instilling the arts of peace and defence into the minds of amiable natives. Some 140,000 natives were established in fortified camps, known as reductions, and taught to protect themselves against slave traders, to clear and till the ground, to read and write their language, to practice handicrafts and industries, to substitute practical Christianity for savage superstitions. Orange trees were introduced and have thriven ever since; and a taste was developed for *maté,* a wholesome kind of tea, which is still made from the leaves of an indigenous shrub, and sipped through straws. Paraguay was a happy land until 1768, when the Spanish Government was induced to consent to the expulsion of the wise and kindly rulers of this remote province. The Paradise created by these gentle missionaries has been allowed to degenerate into a scene of desolation, and happy natives have been replaced by the usual turbulent half-castes of South American Republics.

A Despotic Republic

The disaster was due to the arrival of European settlers, Basques and Germans for the most part, who intermarried with Amerindians and begat a cruel, vicious race. A Republic was proclaimed in 1811, and governed from 1814 to 1840 by a despotic President named Francia, who cherished ambitions to emulate Buonaparte. He was a fanatical atheist, who persecuted Christians. He paralysed private enterprise, forbade trade without his special licence, and dealt out sentences of death and torture so freely that all fled at his approach and hid their faces as he passed with his gang of inquisitors and executioners. He was succeeded by two other tyrants named Lopez, who involved

Paraguay in wars with her neighbours, reducing the country to complete prostration and the population from 800,000 in 1857 to 250,000, of whom barely 30,000 were men, in 1870. A more plausible Constitution was proclaimed after the Great War, but the resurrection of Paraguay must require more patience and wisdom than seem at present available. Nowadays, scarcely any Paraguayan can read or write.

The Capital

Asuncion, the capital, is a town of one-storied houses, whose flat roofs are gay with flower beds, but there is neither public water supply nor public drainage. Almost the only symbol of civilisation is to be found in open steam trams of primitive pattern. The only fascination offered by this derelict city is provided by the Guarani Amerindians, a gentle, indolent race, who go about bare-legged selling fruit and cakes and a filmy home-made lace. They live chiefly on manioc roots and fruit and are such great smokers that seven cigars a day for each of the population, men, women and children, is not considered an excessive estimate.

The area of Paraguay is 75,700 square miles, the population is estimated at about 1,000,000, and the army may be 2,000 or 3,000. A railway of 232 miles, connecting Paraguay with the Argentine railway system, belongs to a British company, and the journey of 985 miles to Buenos Aires occupies fifty-three hours. Stock-raising, lumbering, tobacco growing, and the gathering of *maté* are the chief industries.

§ 10

COLOMBIA

Colombia, originally called New Granada, recalls old romantic tales of British and Spanish buccaneers and pirates, who looted the shores and carried off treasure and women, much as the Saracens did in the Mediterranean. In more recent times came liberty and civilisation, expressing themselves in more than twenty-five civil wars, one of which sacrificed 80,000 lives. There is much natural wealth; more cattle and horses are reared here than in England, France and Germany combined; there are rich,

undeveloped lands, few facilities of communication, 900 miles of railway, a few rough cart-roads, trails impassable under rain, scarcely any bridges—in fact, the transport is inferior to that of Europe in the Middle Ages. Packs are usually carried on the heads of women.

The chief highway is the river Magdalena, navigable for 900 out of its 1,000 miles. The River Putumayo, in the south, has acquired evil fame for the torturing of Amerindians by greedy collectors of rubber. There are stifling forests, full of malaria and orchids, many unexplored regions inhabited by unruly aborigines with strange customs, for instance, husbands and wives live in separate huts, with a large stone where the wives lay food for their husbands' solitary delectation.

Bogotá

Santa Fé de Bogotá, the capital, stands on a high equatorial plateau, beautiful and bracing, with mountain streams gushing through the narrow streets. The houses are low, but some of them are luxurious, with spacious courtyards; a mark of affluence is the possession of a piano, which costs £200 for carriage. Bogotá has been called the Athens of South America, but the culture consists chiefly of poetry and declamation. Here, as in other towns of Colombia, gamecocks are to be seen tethered outside the houses, ready for the national pastime of cock-fighting.

Zipaquira is a picturesque old town on the edge of a mountain of salt, which has been excavated into fairylike caves. Chiquinquiza is a modern holy city, whose miraculous picture of the Blessed Virgin attracts tens of thousands of pilgrims every year. The port of Cartagena was seized by Drake in 1585 and released for a ransom of 100,000 ducats. Quaint old houses and balconies recall Spanish founders, whose massive fortifications are still impressive.

The natives of Colombia are not friendly to Europeans, perhaps recalling the fate of the Chibchas, handsome civilised Amerindians, who worshipped the sun and moon and were cruelly expropriated by the Spaniards. They used to gild their chief at an annual festival on the banks of Lake Guatavita, whence came legends of El Dorado, "the golden man," attracting the cupidity of explorers. According to Mr. T. A. Joyce,

innumerable sacrificial fires were kindled on the banks, and the lake was encircled with a cloud of incense. The ruler-elect was divested of his garments, anointed with an adhesive earth and powdered with gold dust. He embarked upon a reed raft ornamented and furnished with four braziers for incense; at his feet was a piled mound of gold and emeralds, and, amidst the shouts of the multitude, and the sound of whistles and other instruments, he proceeded to the middle of the lake. There he plunged into the waters and washed off the offering of gold-dust and the gold and emeralds were thrown in at the same time.

POPULATION AND EXPORTS

The area of this Republic is 440,846 square miles, with a population approximating six millions.

The chief towns are Bogotá (146,000); Medellin (79,146); Barranquilla (64,543); Cartagena (51,382).

Chief exports: Coffee, hides, bananas, gold, silver, platinum, emeralds, vegetable ivory, rubber, copper, cabinet and dye woods, medicinal plants, Panama straw hats.

XXXVI

THE POLAR REGIONS

THE POLAR REGIONS

Icebergs

BOTH ends of the world consist of vast tracts of uninhabited land and stretches of frozen sea, the most ruthless and terrible seas imaginable. As far as the eye can reach, we perceive nothing but ice-fields and ice-floes, ever on the move, breaking themselves up into slabs, setting themselves in crests and ridges like frozen waves, packing themselves into hillocks and mountains, detaching themselves as great floating islands of crystal, commonly called icebergs. Some icebergs weigh two million tons and rise 300 feet above the water, with perhaps 3,000 feet of ice below the surface. And huge as they are in the Arctic, travellers report even more gigantic monsters of ice among the wastes of the Antarctic. One peculiarity of these desolate regions is known as the ice-blink, an uncanny reflection forming a chart in the skies and affording to explorers a foreknowledge of what they have to encounter.

Polar Horrors

There are many beautiful sights in the Polar Regions—gorgeous auroras, transfiguring the horizon with purple and gold, mirages, halos, rainbows playing on cold prisms and pyramids, all sorts of mysterious and fantastic shapes among the shadows. But there are horrors, too. For four months in the year nothing but a greenish ghost marks the hour of noon, the long Polar nights are shrouded in a darkness that may be felt, a darkness multiplied by dense mists and so terrible it is said that the very dogs go mad with fear. The silences are awful; there is no sign of life in winter save stray seals and walruses, and birds and

white foxes, and Polar bears prowling among the floes of an inky sea. The cold is so intense—often a hundred degrees of frost—that men's breath is frozen as they sleep, metals burn like red-hot pokers, wines become solid blocks, bread and meat are as hard as stones, hands and faces are mutilated by frost-bite.

The North Pole

The Polar Regions are not inviting, yet explorers have persisted there for five centuries. An attempt was made to reach the North Pole in the days of Henry VIII, and a Parliament of George III offered £5,000 for the first man who should come within sixty miles thereof. Many unsuccessful attempts were made during the nineteenth century, and Peary eventually accomplished the task on April 6, 1909. "The Pole at last," Peary exclaimed, "it seems all so simple and commonplace. East, west and north disappeared for us. Only one direction remained and that was south. Every breeze which could possibly blow upon us, no matter from what point of the horizon, must be a south wind. Where we were, one day and one night constituted a year, a hundred such days and nights constituted a century." And these flights of imagination, and the glory of accomplishing a feat, were perhaps the only rewards for years of pain and toil and suffering.

Eskimo

The only human beings dwelling on the Arctic shores are the Eskimo, some 30,000 nomads with headquarters in Greenland. They are friendly backward people, of short stature, yellowish-brown in colour, with oblique eyes and high cheek-bones, clad in skins, living in tents or burrows, hibernating like bears in winter-time, feeding on whales and sharks and seals and rotten fish and berries steeped in oil. They combine the Lutheran version of Christianity with a mythology akin to nursery rhymes. Their only beasts of burthen are big fox-like dogs with pointed ears; these are far from tame, attacking their master when kept short of food, and fighting among themselves, though obeying their chosen leader; at the same time they are hard workers, and a team of six or eight can draw 500 pounds for sixty miles in five hours.

Photo: Underwood Press.

BAFFIN BAY

Whalers on the look-out for news of their prospective quarries. Note the harpoon guns ready for action at a moment's notice.

Photo: E. N. A.

GREENLAND

Esquimaux in the canoes preparing to attack a Polar bear who has been marooned on an iceberg in the Bay of Etah.

Greenland

Greenland is, next to Australia, the largest island in the world, with an area of 830,000 square miles, of which only 50,000 are free from ice. There is a population of 13,460 Eskimo and half-castes of Norsemen and Eskimo, nominally under the rule of Denmark, which has established a Government monopoly of trade. Very little is known away from the coast region of many fjords, some of which stretch away for as much as 200 miles. Greenland's icy mountains rise to 10,000 feet and constitute a vast snowfield with ice thousands of feet deep and lichened rocks peeping out at intervals. No one lives there, and almost our only knowledge depends on the reports of Nansen, who struggled across on skis and in snowshoes, helped out with sailing sledges. Summer struggles through uneasily, when a few birches and pines and bees and butterflies emerge, and a heavy hot wind sometimes raises the temperature to seventy or eighty degrees, suddenly succeeded by a biting blast.

Whiteland might be a better name than Greenland, but Mr. Riis Karstenen has revealed unsuspected beauties:

"The fjords surpass anything that we had yet seen in bold mountain scenery. It was not unlike the mouth of an immense carnivorous animal, whose teeth were mountains some four to five thousand feet high. As the boat proceeded, the scene changed, and the eye was attracted from one picture to another seeming to surpass it; but it was after having landed on the farthermost shore that the landscape became altogether imposing. The air was transparent and calm. A green birch forest was in shadow on the plain, and, beyond that, mountains of five thousand feet rose abruptly. Their summits, golden with the rays of the low sun, contrasted strongly with the deep blue sky, and, as though to remind us of the northern latitude of the spot, the ice in their clefts glittered with the frost that emphasised the depth of colour. A mysterious sound floated in the air. It came from some waterfalls, with clouds of spray flying over the vigorous greensward at their feet. Never have I beheld a place coming nearer to the idea which I imagined that our forefathers entertained of Valhalla."

Iceland

Iceland is very close to the Arctic circle, has volcanic features, geysers spouting mud and steam, green valleys, beautiful

fjords, the biggest glaciers in Europe, short, broad, rapid rivers, lovely flowers, no grain and no snakes. Midsummer day lasts for nearly twenty-four hours.

Many tourists visit Iceland, an easy journey from Leith, and find much enjoyment between June and September in a healthy, far from icy climate, riding across country on the small ponies of the island, fishing for salmon, and visiting the natural wonders.

Reykjavik

Reykjavik, the capital, situated on a fjord between two hills, is comfortable rather than beautiful, with iron covered houses of timber. The Cathedral, Chamber of Deputies and University are of stone, and there is a Museum with a large library and a fine collection of Icelandic antiquities. Some thirty-five miles away, near the Great Geyser, which spurts up boiling water to a height of 130 feet, is Thingvellir Lake, where Iceland Parliaments were held in the open air until 1800.

The Icelanders are intelligent Norsemen, with a keen sense of their rights. From 930 to 1264 they enjoyed an independent Republic; then they acknowledged the sovereignty of Norway, with whom they came under Denmark in 1381; they extorted Home Rule in 1915, and independence under the Danish sovereign in 1918. The population is 94,866, the area 40,497 square miles.

Spitzbergen

Spitzbergen is a cluster of islands in the Arctic Ocean, 250 miles from Norway, deeply indented with fjords. They were discovered by Norwegians in 1194, and disputed by the British and Dutch in the seventeenth century for the sake of their whale fisheries and furs. Whales were no longer fished for there in the eighteenth century, but fresh rivalries arose in the twentieth century on the discovery of rich coal mines, and the sovereignty was finally allotted to Norway by treaty in 1920. The area is 25,000 square miles, and there are five mining camps inhabited all the year round. Shipping is possible only during three or four months of the year.

Franz Joseph Land, another archipelago nearer to the Pole,

was discovered by an Austrian explorer in 1872-4, but how far it extends to the north and east is not yet known.

Antarctica

The Antarctic regions, consisting of frozen lands surrounded by frozen water have always been more difficult of access than the Arctic waters, which are fringed with land. They constitute a continent twice the size of Europe, segregated by vast ramparts of ice, Nature's exaggeration of the Great Wall of China. Mr. Burn-Murdoch has given a graphic description of the scenery:

> To-day has passed, glistening in silky white, decked with sparkling jewels of blue and green, and we thought surely we have seen the last of Nature's white harmonies; then evening came, pensive and soothing and grey, and all the white world changed into soft violet, pale yellow and rose. A dreamy stillness fills the air. Far to the north, the dark, smooth sea is bounded by two low bergs; the sunlight strikes the farthest, making it shine like a wall of gold. To the south, in the centre of the floe, some bergs lie cold and grey in the shadow of the bank of clouds. They look like Greek temples imprisoned for ever in a field of snow. In the distance a seal is barking—a low muffled sound that travels far over the calm water, and occasionally a slight splash breaks the silence, as a piece of snow separates from the field, and joins its companion pieces that are floating quietly past our stern to the north—a mysterious, silent procession of soft, white spirits, each perfectly reflected in the lavender sea.

The English explorer Cook was the first navigator to cross the Antarctic circle, and in 1912, the Norwegian Amundsen succeeded in reaching the South Pole a few weeks in advance of Captain Scott.

The population consists chiefly of penguins, most human of birds, standing four feet and upwards, "clothed in silken robes of black and white, and decked with gold and purple."

INDEX

INDEX

A

Abbeville, 16
Abbotsford, 426
Aberfeldy, 438
Abernethy, Sir Lawrence, 422
Abo, 819
Aboyne, 439
Abyssinia, 999–1004; area, 999; history, 1000–4; population, 999
Académie Française, 34
Acadie (Nova Scotia), 455
Achilleion, the, 332
Adam, the Brothers, 420
Adam's Peak, 527
Addis Ababa, 1003
Adelaide, 545–6
Aden, 494; King Solomon's Tanks, 495
Adirondacks, the, 668
Adoration of the Lamb, The, 84
Adour, the, 42
Adrianople, 984
Advocates' Library, 419
Ægean Islands and Sea, 332
Afghanistan, 992; history, 993; country and people, 993
Africa, 275–310; 571–89; 590–607; 608–32; *See also under* Separate States
Afrit, the, 282
Agra, 508; Palace, 508
Agram, 929
Ainu race, 735; religion, 735
Airdrie, 428
Aïssawia, 279-80, 299; ceremony, 279
Aix-la-Chapelle (Aachen), 870
Aix-les-Bains, 57
Akbar, 514
Akron, 690
Alabama, 682
Alaska, Territory of, 647, 705–7
Albania, 957–9; economic system, 959; feuds, 957; history, 959; piracy, 957; religion, 959
Albany, 665
Alberta, 470
Albufera (Marshes), 331
Alderney, 448
Alemtejo, 270
Alexander II, 782
Alexandria, 612
Algarve, 270
Algeria, 275, 276, 289–91; divisions, 289; the Tell, 289; interior, 291
Algiers, 289; capture, 277; Great Mosque, 290; history, 289; native town, 290; port, 290; seizure by French, 291
Alloway, 432; Haunted Kirk, 432
Alnwick, 408
Alpine Club, 147
Alps, 180
Alsace-Lorraine, 58, 857
Altin-tagh, 763
Amager island, 850
Amazon, the, 1035
Amber, 822
America, Central; *see* Central America
Amerindians, 699, 704
Amiens, 16; Cathedral, 16
Amstel, river, 125
Amsterdam, 112, 118, 124–127; diamond-cutting, 125; Rijks-museum, 126
Amulets, 283
Ancestor-worship, 746
Andalucia, 251
Andersen, Hans, 827, 849
Andes, the, 1032
Andorra, 233
Angelo, Michael, 197
Angers, 40
Angkor, 775
Anglo-Saxon (U. S. A.), 650
Angora, 975, 984
Angoulème, 41
Anguilla, 480
Animists in India, 490
Annam, 773, 775
Annamite Empire, 773, 775
Antarctic, the, 1061, 1065
Antwerp, 91–2; Plantin Museum, 93
Anuradhapura, 524
Appalachian Mountains, 648
Appenzell, 143
Appomattox, 681
Arab, the Marsh-, 634, 636
Arabia, 997–9
Arabs, the, 636; Arab Calendar, 230
Aragon, 245; costumes, 233
Arachon, 42
Ardennes, the, 94–5, 97
Arequipa, 1043
Argentina, 1029–35; grain, 1030
Arica, 1047
Arizona, 697, 703; Observatory, 703; mountains, 648
Arles, 46–7; *Arlésienne*, 46; Aliscamps, 46
Armenia, 808

Arnold, Sir Edwin, 723
Arras, 61
Arthur's Seat, 416
Arundel, 375
Arve, the, 159
Aryans, the, 518
Asar, the, 835
Ascension, 605
Ashanti, 598
Ashestiel, 425
Asia, South-Eastern, 769
Asir, Imamate of, 999
Assiût, 624
Astrakan, 804
Asturias, the, 228
Asuncion, 1055
Aswan, 627; the dam, 629
Atbara, the, 631
Athens, 966; Acropolis, the, 966; Elgin Marbles, 967
Athens, the modern, 421
Athos, Mount, 969; treasures of Orthodox Church, 969
Atlantic City, 675
Atlas, Anti-Atlas, 275; cedars, 294
Auckland, 561
Augsburg, 858, 874
Auld Reekie, 418
Aurangzeb, 519
Austin, 688
Australia, 535–56; aborigines, 537; animals (wild), 555; area, 542; climate, 542; colonisation, 540; Commonwealth of Australia, 541; constitution, 541; dams, 552; exploration, 536; fruit, 544; government, 541; gold, 538; history, 535–8; immigration, 539; minerals, 544; mountains, 548; pearling, 554; people, 537–40; products, 540, 543–5; population, 556; railways, 542; sheep, 543–4
Australia, South, 545–7
Austria, 899–911; area and population, 899; democracy, 901; dismemberment, 899–900; government, 899; scenery, 900
Avignon, 45; palace of the Popes, 45
Avranches, 20
Ayr, 431; river, 432
Ayrshire, 431
Azerbaijan, 808
Aztecs, the, 1007, 1009

B

Bab Mansur-al-Aleuj, 287
Babus, 507
Babylon, 638
Badakshan, 994
Baden (State), 874; Baden-Baden, 877
Badistan, the, 290
Baghdad, 637; railway, 637
Bagpipes, 423
Bahamas, the, 477
Bahia de São Salvador, 1037
Bahr-al-Ghazal, river, 628
Bakhtchiserai, 810
Balaton, Lake, 918
Balearic Islands, 260, 330–1
Ballachulish, 437
Ballarat, 548, 550
Ballater, 439
Balmoral, 439
Baltic States, 820–1; history, 820; industry, 821; races, 820; religion, 820
Baluchitherium, The, 486
Banat, the, 923
Banderillos, 223
Banff (Canada), 471; National Park, 471
Bangkok, 772
Banks of Allan Water, the, 423
Bannockburn, 423
Barbados, 479
Barbarossa (pirate), 290
Barbary Corsairs, 277
Barbary States, 275–310; animals, 276; area, 309; bazaars, 277; family life, 277; history, 275–7; natives, 277; population, 309; products, 310; religion, 278–80; slavery, 277; snake-charmers, 281; story-tellers, 280; superstitions, 282
Barbuda, 480
Barcelona, 236–8; Cathedral, 237; climate, 238; Fascism, 236; fountains, 237
Baroda, Gaekwar of, 512, 514
Bartholdi's Statue of Liberty, 661
Basle, 164
Basques, the, 43, 224, 227, 239; costumes, 227; games, 228; language, 43
Basra, 633
Bass Rock, 421
Basutoland, 587
Batavia, 777
Bath, 387
"Battle of Fireflies," the, 731
Battle of the Golden Spurs, 81
Batum, 808
Bavaria, 871; the Bavarians, 871
Bayard Rock, the, 97
Bayeux, 18; tapestry, 18
Bayonne, 42
Bayreuth, 874
Béarn, 44
Beau Brummel, 19
Bêche-de-mer, 568
Bechuanaland, 587
Bedouin, a, 613
Beirut, 998
Belem, 268
Belfast, 446
Belgium, 65–99; architecture, 72; Belgian character, 65–7; Belgian-French, 69; canals, 69, 75; colonies, 99; condition of people, 67; education, 68; fishing, 75; guilds, 71, 82; history, 67; land tenure, 68; language, 69–70; music, 67; newspapers, 66; painting, 71, 83–5; population, 66, 67, 99; religion, 79; sports, 72–4; towns, 99; war memories, 74
Belgrade (Beograd), 925
Bellini, 192
Belloc, Mr. Hilaire, 653, 700; *The Contrast*, 654; American Literature, 654
Belt, the Great, 848; the Little, 848
Bemersyde, 425
Ben Nevis, 437
Benares, 494, 501–4; history, 501; Monkey Temple, 505; the "Bath," 504; the Mecca of Hinduism, 502
Bennett, Mr. Arnold, impressions of U.S.A., 654, 655, 665, 673

Berbers, 276, 296, 630
Bergen, 837–8, 842
Berlin, 867–9; Brandenburg Tor, 867; music, 867; Tiergarten, 867; Unter den Linden, 867
Bermudas, the, 476, 477
Bern, 142, 156–7
Bernadotte, 829
Bernese Oberland, 157
Berwick, North, 421
Berwick-on-Tweed, 407
Bethlehem, 641
Bhutan, 519
Biarritz, 10, 43, 225
Bingen, 862–3
Birmingham, 394
Birthplace of Man, the, 485
Biskra, 299–301; the Garden of Allah, 300
Bizerta, 303
Björnson, 839
Black Country, the, 395
Black Forest, the, 875; clock-making, 877; religion, 876
Black Hole of Calcutta, 490
Black Sea, the, 808
Black Tulip, The, 129
Black, William, novelist, 432
Blackford Hills, the, 418
Blair Athol, 438
Blidah, 291
Bloemfontein, 583
"Blowing" (U.S.A.), 657
Blue Gorge, 331
"Bluidy Stair, The," 434
Boccaccio, 196
Boers, the, 573
Bogatá, 1056
Bolivia, 1047–8; area, 1047; constitution, 1047; population and products, 1050
Bolsheviks, 761
Bombay, 494, 495–6
Bonifacio, 321
Bonn, 863
Bonnie Doon, 432
Bordeaux, 41–2; wines, 41
Border (Scottish), the, 406–7, 425; poetry, 426; towns, 427
Bordighera, 177
"Boris Godounov," 801
Borneo, 531–3, 776; divisions, 531; history, 531; people, 531; products, 532; "the wild man," 532
Boro Bodor, 777
Boscobel, Royal Oak of, 410
Bosnia, 923, 931
Bosphorus, the, 983
Boss, the, 656
Boston (Mass.), 670, 672–3; bookshops, 673; "tea party," 671; Plymouth Rock, 671
Bouillon, Castle of, 97
Bourges, 40
Bow River, the, 471
Brabant, 94
Braemar, 439
Brahma, 504
Bralo, 969
Brazil, 1034–9; area, 1034; coffee, 1037; history, 1034; mining, 1037; people, 1035; population, 1038; products, 1038
Breslau, 880
"Bridge, The" (Canada), 467
Brig o' Ayr, 432
Brighton, 372
Bristol, 386
British Columbia, 472
British Empire, 337–43; the area and population, 607; beginnings, 338; colonisation, 339–43
Brittany, 20–3; Festival of Fire, 21; inns, 24; language, 22; Pardons, 21; paganism, 22; saints, 23
Broads, the, 397
Broadway (N. Y.), 662
Brontë Country, 403
Bronx Park (N. Y.), 668
Brooklyn Bridge, 664
Bruce, Robert the, 432
Bruges, 71–82; the *Béguinage*, 76, 78; Belfry, 76–8; churches, 79; quais, 81; trade, 76
Brunn, 895
Brunswick, 858
Brussels, 69, 87–93; compared with Paris, 87; Cathedral, 89; language, 89; Monnaie, the, 90; Palais de Justice, 88; Town Hall, 88; Wiertz Museum, 89
Bucharest, 940–1
Budapest, 918
Buddha and Buddhists, 487, 490, 501, 526; 714, 732, 747; Buddhist Gospels, 525
Buenos Aires, 1032
Bukhāra, New, 809; Old, 809
Bukn, the, 839
Bulawayo, 589
Bulgaria, 949–53; dances, 953; development, 950; history, 949–50; industries, 953; land system, 951; people, 951; travelling, 952; population, 953
Bunker's Hill, 671
Buonaparte, 48, 51, 162, 320, 910; legend, 320
Burgos, 259; legend of Christ's body, 259
Burgundy, 45; wine, 45
Burmah, 520–4; buildings, 521; industry, 522; people, 520; religion, 520; villages, 521
Burns, Robert, 432; birthplace, 432, 434
Burns Club, 432
Burns' Country, 431–2; visitors, 432; Dumfries, 432
Buslaevich, 793
Bute, Kyles of, 433
Bylinys, 792
Bytown, 465
Byzantine Empire, 975

C

Caen, 19
Cagliari, 322
Cagots, 231
Caird, Principal, 431
Cairo, 611, 615–20; bazaars, 616; Holy Carpet, 620; mosques, 618–9; pyramids, 621; street scenes, 616; university, 618; women, 617
Calcutta, 494, 506–7; Black Hole, 490, 506; British quarter, 506
Cale, 269

Caledonian Canal, 436
Caledonians, battle with Romans, 431
Calgary, 470
California, 695, 700–3; climate, 701; Golden Gate, 701; history, 700; products, 701; trees, 701
Callander, 435
Callao, 1043
Calpe, Mount, 215
Calton Hill, Pillars, 421; view from, 421
Camargue, the, 47
Cambodia, 773
Cambridge (England), 395–6
Cambridge (Mass.), 671
Cameroons, the, 600
Campagna, the, 206
Campbells, the, 437
Campbeltown, 436
Canada, Dominion, 449–76; area, 449; climate, 451; fisheries, 475; forests, 450; French Canada, 457; furs, 468; grain, 468; history, 452–5; hunting, 450; Indians, 454; industry, 452; land, 468; physical features, 452, 463; parliament, 468; police, 469; population, 474; ports, 455; products, 474; provinces, 455; railways, 451, 473; settlement, 450
"Canadian Boat Song," 463
Canadian Pacific Railway, 473
Canaries, the, 259, 606
Candia, 334
Canea, 334
Cannebière, the, 48
Cannes, 49
Cannibalism, 566
Canongate (Edinburgh), 417
Canterbury, 368
Canton, 751, 758
Canyon, Grand, 648–9, 695, 704
Cape Breton Island, 455
Cape Town, 575–6
Capitol, the (Washington), 677–8
Capri, 329
Carcassonne, 44
Cardiff, 411
Cardona, 240
Caribbees, 482
Carinthia, 911
Carlisle, 407
Carlyle, Thomas, 432
Carnac, 10; alignments, 12
Carnarvon, Lord, 625
Carnarvon, 414
Carnegie, Andrew, 676
Carniola, 923
Carnival, the, 50
Carolinas, the, 679, 681–2; cotton, 681; origin of name, 681; tobacco, 681
Carpaccio, 192
Carpathians, the, 884
Cartagena (Colombia), 1056
Carthage, foundation, 276; destruction, 277, 303
Casablanca, 283, 288
Caspian Sea, 811
Caste, 488
Castiles, the, 257
Castleton, Isle of Man, 401
Castilian, 257
Castro, President, 1051
Catalans, I, 237; dress, 246
Catalonia, 235
Catania, 328
Catherine the Great, 805, 810
Catskill Mountains, 668
Cattaro, Bocche of, 928
Cattle ranching, 688
Caucasus, the, 807
Cave dwellings, 239, 307
Cedars of Atlas, 294
Celebes, 776
Celts, 415
Central America, 1010, 1023–5
Cettinje, 934
Ceylon, 524–7; area, 527; products, 526–7; temples, 526
Chæronea (Lion), 908
Chamounix, 57
Champagne, 60; wine manufacture, 60–1
Champlain, Lake, 674
Channel Islands, the, 447–8
Chanson de Roland, 44
Charlemagne, 870, 911
Charles, Prince Regent of Scotland, 416
Charles I. (England), 417
Charles II grants charter to Connecticut, 672; Pennsylvania, 675
Charles V, 216, 257, 259
Chartreuse, Grande, the, 57
Château d'If, 48
Châteaux of the Loire, Blois, 40; Chambord, 40; Langeais, 40; Serrant, 40
Chaya, 729
Chekho-Slovakia, 891–6; government, 891; land, 892; language, 892
Cherbourg, 18
Chester, 408–9
Chewing gum, 667
Chicago, 690–2; hospitality, 692; plan, 691; population, 691; rapid growth, 691; river, 690; stockyards, 690; Temple, 692; Union Stock-Yards, 691
Chicago Board of Trade, 691
Chicoutimi, 458
Childe Harold, 234
Chile, 1038–42; history, 1040; nitrates, 1039; population, 1042; products, 1042
Chillingham, 408
Chillon, 160
China, 741–62; alphabet, 748; area, 741; ceremony, 749–50; character, 743; Civil Service, 747; civilisation, 741; customs, 748–9; education, 747–9; famines, 758; food, 751; foreigners, 751; government, 743; history, 743–5; industry, 745; isolation, 742; language, 748; philosophy, 746; population, 741, 758–9; potentialities, 745; religion, 746–7, 762; resources, 746; secret societies, 744; superstitions, 747; Tatars, 761; temples, 747; Treaty Ports, 751; wages, 745; women, 749; Yellow Peril, 744; Wall, 756
Chinatown, 665
Christchurch (N. Z.), 563
Christianity, Introduction to Scotland, 439
Christians, Black, 778
Christian Scientists, 663
Christmas Island, 528
Cho-Sen, 738
Chulos, 223

Chunking, 758
Church of Scotland, General Assembly, 420
Cigarette factories (U. S. A.), 680
Cinderella, Italian, 322
Cinque Ports, 369
Cintra, 268; Palace, 268
"City of Magnificent Distances, the," 677
Civil War, American, 659, 687
Clansmen, The Land of, 436
Cleopatra's Needle, 620
Cleveland, 650, 690; foreign element, 650
Cliff dwellers, 704
Clive, Lord, 519
Clyde, the Falls, 428; estuary, 433
Cnossos, 333
Coatbridge, 428
Coblenz, 863
Cochin China, 773
Cockburn, Miss, 426
Cock-crowing, 72
Cock-fighting in Spain, 254
Cockpit of Europe, 67
Coe Bridge, 437
Coimbra, 270
Coleridge, S. T., 432
Cologne, 864; Cathedral, 864
Colombia, 1055
Colombo, 525
Columbus, 478, 481
Colorado, 648
Columbia, District of, 677; river, 649
Comacchio, 193
Como, lake, 183
Concepción, 1041
Concha, La, 225
Coney Island, 661
Confederate Armies, 681
Confucianism, 719, 746–7
Congo (Belgian), 70; 601–2; atrocities, 602
Congress (U. S. A.), 658; powers of, 660
"Congressional Limited, the," 675
Coniston Water, 406
Connecticut, 669, 673; history, 673; industry, 673; pronunciation, 673
Constable's country, 398
Constance, 164
Constantine (town), 299
Constantinople, 978–86; the Bazaar, 979; dogs, 980; Saint Sophia, 982; Stamboul, 979
Contrast, the, 654
Conway, 413
Coolgardie, 554
Copenhagen, 849–50; churches, 850; history, 850; palaces, 850; population, 849
Copts, the, 610, 619
Cora Lynn, 428
Corcyra, 332
Corday, Charlotte, 19
Cordilleran mountain system, 648
Cordova, 256
Corfu, 332; history, 332; population, 332
Corinth, 968; Isthmian games, 968
Cork, 444
Corn State, the, 692
Cornelius (German painter), 865
Corniche, the, 48, 51
Cornwall, 381–5; wreckers, 383
Corsairs, 289
Corsica, 319–21; Buonaparte, 320; characteristics, 320; chestnuts, 319; King Theodore, 320; scenery, 319
Corunna, 230
Cossacks, the, 806; Grebensky Cossacks, 807; meaning of word, 807; Soviet rule, 807
Costa Rica, 1024–5
Cottar's Saturday Night, The, 432
Cotton Belt, the Great, 679; production, 679
Courland, 820–1
Court of Lions (Alhambra), 255
Courts of Session (Scotland), 419
Coutances, 19
Coventry, 393
Cowboy, 688
Crécy, 16
Creoles, 685
Crete, 333; labyrinth, 333; population, 334
Crimea, the, 809–10; area, 809; history, 809; mountains, 809; Soviets, 810; the War, 809
Croatia, 923, 929
Croats, 924
Cromwell, 421, 432
Cryptomeria (Avenue), 734
Ctesiphon, 638
Cuba, 1017; area and population, 1017; products, 1017
Culloden, 439
Curtea, d'Arges, 944
Cuthbert, St., 408
Cuttlefish, 305
Cuyp, 128
Cuzco, 1044
Cyclades, the, 333
Cyclopean Walls, 331
Cyprus, 317–8; copper, 318; Venus, 318; villages, 318
Czechs, the, 892

D

Dacoits, 522
Dahomey, 599
Dalmatia, 929
Damascus, 643, 998
Dances put up to auction, 331
Danes, the, 828
Dante, 194–5, 196
Danube, the, 871, 904–5; source, 871
Danzig, 857, 879–80; history, 880
Dardanelles, the, 983
Dariel Pass, 807
Darley Dale, 403
Darling, Grace, 408
Dartmoor, 380
David, King (Scotland), 420
Dawson (Canada), 473
Dayaks, the, 531
Deccan, the, 493
Decembrists' Conspiracy, 781
Deer forests in Scotland, 438
Deeside, the, 439
Delft, 128
Delhi, 510–11; history, 510; peacock throne, 510; temples, 511
Delphi, 969

Denmark, 845–52; agriculture, 847; climate, 849; constitution, 846; co-operation, 847; education, 846; ferries, 848; history, 845; islands, 851; peasants, 847; population, 846, 851; products, 851
Denver, 697
Derbend Pass, 807
Derby, 401–2
Dervishes, 982
Derwentwater, 405–6
Descent from the Cross (Rubens), 92
Desert, the, 301, 622; marauders, 307
Detroit, 693
Devonshire, 379–81
Dhamar, 998
Dickens' Land, 367
Diekirch, 104
Dijon, 45
Dinant, 97
Dinosaur eggs, 760
Dixie, 678
Dnieper, river, 804
Dobruja, the, 945
Dodecanese, the, 333
Dominica, 480
Don, river, 804
Donatello, 187
Donegal, 445
Dordrecht (Dort), 130
Douglas, Isle of Man, 401
Douglas, Lady Jane, execution of, 416
Doune Castle, 423
Dover, 369
Dovey Valley, 412
Dovre mountains, 842
Drachenfels, the, 863
Dresden, 877; china, 877; picture gallery, 877
Dryburgh, 425; Abbey, 425
Drummond, the poet, 422
Drummossie Muir, 439
Dublin, 442–3
Duma, the, 783
Dumbarton, 434
Dumfries, 432
Dunbar, battle of, 421
Dundee's Highlanders, 438
Dunedin, 562–3
Dunmail, 405
Dunvegan Castle, 440
Durazzo, 959
Durban, 582
Durham, 408
Dürnstein, 905
Dusseldorf, 865
Dutch East Indies, 776
Dutch of Portugal, the, 270
Dwarf trees (Japan), 726

E

East Africa, 590–95; marriage, 591; natives, 591
East Anglia, 397
Eastbourne, 373
East India Company, 519
East Prussia, 879
East River, (N.Y.), 664
Ebro, the, 235
Ecclefechan, 432
Echternach, 104
Ecuador, 1045
Edam, 125
Edinburgh, 415–23; Advocates' Library, 419; Arthur's Seat, 416; *Auld Reekie*, 418; barracks, 416; Calton Jail, 421; Canongate, 417; castle, 417; Cowgate, 417; executions, 416; history, 416; memorial to Scottish soldiers, 421; "Modern Athens," 421; Mons Meg, 416; New Edinburgh, 417; New Hall, 419; North Bridge, 418; Old Edinburgh, 417; old Parliament House, 419; Post Office, 420; Queen of Cities, 415; Scott's description of Castle, 418; situation, 416; St. Giles, 419; University, 419
Eels, 193
Egypt, 608–32; antiquity, 608, 612; area, 611; the Delta, 611, 613; history, 609–10; religion, 612
Einsiedln, 152–3
Ekaterinburg, 783
Elba, 328; Buonaparte's exile, 328
Elbe, the, 857, 877–8
Elbruz, 807
Elche, Our Lady of, 249; opera in cathedral, 249
El Dorado, 1056
Elgin Marbles, the, 967
Elibank Castle, 426
Eliot; *see* George
Ellen's Isle, 435
Ellis Island, 661
Elsinore, 848, 851; Hamlet legend, 851
Ems-Weser canal, 857
L'Enfant, Major, 677
Engadine, the, 151
England, 342–414
English Counties, 365–410
Erie, Lake, 463, 464
Esfolhada, 265
Eskimo, the, 1062
Essen, 865–6
Esterels, the, 48
Esthonia, 820–1; area and population, 821; education, 821; products, 821
Estonia, 785
Etna (Mount) 326
Eton, 362
Ettrick Shepherd, the, 427
Everest, Mount, 492
Evil Eye, the, 283
Euphrates, the, 632, 634–5
Evans, Sir Arthur, explorations in Crete, 333
Executions at Edinburgh Castle, 416
Eycks, the Van, 83

F

"F. F. V.'s"; 681
Fair Island, 441; Spanish knitting, 441
Fairnilee, 426
Fairy Dean, 425
Fakirs, 504
Falkland Islands, 484
Faroe Islands, 408
Fascists, 176
"Federal City," the, 677
Feet, crippled, 748

Fellahin, the, 610
Fens, the, 396
Ferdinand and Ysabel, 216
Ferrara, 193
Feuds, 436
Fez, 286; streets, 286; lunatic asylum, 286
Figueras, 239
Fingal, 440
Finland, 817–20; area, 817; climate, 817–8; education, 818; history, 818; lakes, 817; people, 817; products, 819
Finns, the, 817, 820
Flanders and the Flemings, 65, 67, 69; Counts of, 82; horses, 74; sea-coast, 74
Flodden, Battle of, 426
Flora Macdonald, 439, 440
Florence, 195–7; the Pitti, 197; the Ufizzi, 197
Florida, 679, 684–5; history, 684; orange groves, 685; Palm Beach, 685; scenery, 685
Flowers o' the Forest, the, 426
Flushing, 131
Folk-songs (Russia), 792; cycles, 792
Fontainebleau, 33; carp ponds, 33; palace, 33
"Forbidden City," the, 765
Ford, Mr., 690
Formosa, 726, 736
Fort William (Canada), 436, 437
Forth, Firth of, 415; Bridge, 421, 423–4
Fortunate Isles, 330
Forty-niners, 695
France, 9–62; after the war, 61; area and population, 62; Central France, 57; Church, 37; colonies, 62; devastation, 61; divorce, 11; education, 34; government 35–6; landowners, 13; law of property, 13; legal system, 37–8; life, 11, 12; manufactures, 45; marriage, 13, 14; military service, 37; monopolies, 37; peasants, 13; people, 9–12; population, 13, 62; products, 62; roads, 10; scenery, 10
Franck, Mr. Harry, 737
Franco-German War (1870–1), 855
Frankfort on the Main, 868
Fraser river, the, 11, 472
Fraser, Sir John Foster, 657
Frederick the Great, 867
Frederick VII (Denmark), 846
Freetown, 598
Fréjus, 48
Fremantle, 545
French in China, the, 751
Friesland, 130
Fuchau, 758
Fuji, 730
Fujiyama, 730
Funen Island, 848

G

Gabes, 306
Gael, 415
Galashiels, 427
Galicia, 229
Galilee, Sea of, 642
Gallows preferred to wife, 426
Galveston, 688
Galway, 445
Gama, Vasco da, 268
Gamla Upsala, 835
Gandhi, 492
Ganges, the, 502–3
Garda, lake, 184
"Garden of Allah," the, 300
Garden of Eden, 632
Gareloch, 433
Gary Mills, 690
Gauchos, the, 1032
Gavarnie, Cirque de, 44
Geddes, Jennie, 419
Geisha, 728
Geneva, 159; lake, 159–60
Genoa, 176, 180
George III. (England), 417
George Eliot's Country, 393
George, Mr. Lloyd, 689
Georgetown, 484
Georgia (U. S. A.), 679, 684; cotton, 684; "marching through," song, 684; South, 679; swamps, 684
Georgia (Russia), 785, 808
Germans (U. S. A.), 650
Germany, 855–80; area, 857, 860; architecture, 857; canals, 857; colonies, 857; constitution, 859; customs, 858; education, 856; emigration, 858; forestry, 858; Great War, 856; history, 855–6, 859; industry, 857–8, 861, 864–5; legends, 862; military, 859; music, 858, 867; people, 858–9; population, 857, 860; products, 865; Republic, 856; revolution, 859; towns, 865; universities, 855; world-power, 856
Gerona, 239
Gettysburg, 687
Ghardaïa, 294
Ghâts, the, 505
Ghengis Khan, 518, 761
Ghent, 81–5; Cathedral, 83; Grand Béguinage, 83; guild houses, 82; museum, 85; population, 82; university, 85
Ghizeh, 618
Giant's Causeway, 446
Gibbon, 159
Gibbs, Sir Philip, impressions of America, 654; criticises Belloc, 654;
Gibraltar, 215, 314; government, 315; "scorpions," 315; wonders of the Rock, 315
Gilles de Retz, 41
Gilsdorf, 104
Giotto, 196
Gipsies in Scotland, 422; at Roslin, 422
Giralda, the, 252
Girgenti, 328
Gjedser, 848
Gladsmuir, 416
Glasgow, 428–31; absence of trees, 430; art galleries, 430; Cathedral, 430; escutcheon, 428; Gallow-gate, 428; legendary foundation, 428; motto, 428; municipal services, 429; Old Glasgow, 430; patron saint, 428; Scott Monument, 430; shipping, 431; shops, 429; trams, 429; the University, 431; water, 430
Glastonbury, 388
Glencoe, 437; massacre, 437; monument, 437
Glengarriff, 445
Glinka, 801

Glommen, river, 843
Gmunden, 908
Gobi desert, 761
Godiva, Lady, 393
Goethe, 869, 871
Golconda, 517
Gold Coast, the, 598
Golf, introduced by Stuart Kings, 424; Royal Golf Club of St. Andrews, 424
Goodwin Sands, 370
Gorges, 151
Göta Çanal, the, 832
Götaland, 830
Göteborg, 832
Gothenburg (Göteborg), 835
Goths in Russia, 787, 830
Gourock, 433
Government of India Act (1919), 491
Governor's Island, 661
Grahamstown, 577
Grampians, the, 436, 437
Granada, 255; Alhambra, 25–6; Court of Myrtles, 256
Grand Canal (China), 757
Grant, General, Tomb, 667
"Granite State," the, 674
Grasse, 56
Gratz, 910
Great Divide, the, 471
Greece, 963–71; Ancient Greece, 964; archipelago, 971; golden age, 964; history, 964–5; industries, 971; Olympic games, 968; people, 963; population, 974; Greece to-day, 965; towns, 968
Greenland, 1063
"Green Mountain State," the, 674
Greenock, 433
Grenada, 482
Grenoble, 57
Grieg, E., 827
Grindelwald, 148
Grisons, the, 151
Grossglockner, the, 909
Grosswardein (Nagyvárad), 942
Guadalajara, 1010
Guadalquivir, 251
Guam, 647
Guano, 1042
Guarin, 238
Guatemala, 1023
Guayaquil, 1046
Guernsey, 448
Guiana, British, 485
Guilds, 71
Guinea Company, French, 682
Guingamp, 21
Guy Mannering, 408

H

Haarlem, 129
Haddon Hall, 402
Hadrian, wall, 402
Hague, the, 122
Haiderabad, 516; festival of Muharram, 516
Hail, 999
Haiti, 1018–9
Halifax (Nova Scotia), 455
Hals, Frank, 129
Hamburg, 858, 878; Hagenbeck's Zoological Gardens, 879
Hammam Rhirla, 295; superstition about Solomon, 295
Hammerfest, 844
Hampshire, 375–8
Hampton Court, 360
Han, grotto of, 96, 98
Hankow, 758
Hanoi, 774
Hanseatic Towns, 878
Harbin, 811
Harding, Warren G., 690
Harrisburg, 676
Hart, Sir Robert, 759
Harvard University, 670
Harwich, 398
Harz Mountains, the, 870
Hastings and St. Leonard's, 373
Hatto, Bishop, 862
Havana, 1017
Havre, Le, 18
Hawaii, 647, 707
Hawick, 427
Haworth, 403
Hawthornden, 422
Hawthorne, N., 672
Head-hunting, 566, 736
Heidelberg, 875; the Great Tun, 875
Heine, H., 865
Hejaz, the, 998
Helensburg, 433
Heliopolis, 620
"Hell Gate Arch," 664
Helsingborg, 830, 848
Helsingfors, 819
Henley, 362
Henrietta Maria, 676
Herat, 994
Hereford, 408, 410
Herzegovina, 923
Hetman, 807
Hexham, 408
Highland Boundary Fault, 436
Highland Mary, 434
Highland Railway, 433
Highlanders, 415
Highlands, the, 436; Central Highlands, 436
Himalayas, the, 492–3
Hinduism, 486
Hit, 638
Hjalmar, the, 833
Hobart, 555
Hofer, Andreas, 910
Hogg, James, 427
Hohenzollerns, the, 856
Hokkaido, 735
Holbein, 164
Holland, 109–32; canals, 115; cleanliness, 110; colonies, 132; costume, 120–1; cycling, 113; dairy-land, 119; dykes, 113–4; education, 131; farming, 111; festivals, 113; flowers, 129; government, 131; history, 109; painting, 111, 123, 128; population, 132; produce, 125, 128, 132; sports, 112, 113; temperament, 112, 117; travelling, 127; women, 119
Holmes, O W., 672
Holy Fair, the, 432
Holy Roman Empire, 216

Holyrood Abbey, history of, 419; Palace, 416–9; pilgrimages, 420
Homburg, 869
Homer, 333
Honduras, British, 484
Honfleur, 18
Hong Kong, 533–4
Horse-breeding in U. S. A., 687
Hougoumont, 91
Hoy Island, 440
Hudson, Mr. W. H., 1033
Hudson Bay, 474
Hudson Bay Company, 468, 474
Hudson River, 666, 667
Hué, 775
Hūghli, the, 507
Hungary, 915–9; dress, 917; gypsies, 919; history, 915; the Magyars, 915
Hunter, 431
Hunter's Bog, 421
Huron, Lake, 463
Huy, 95
Hwang-Ho, 763
Hyderabad, 494

I

Ibsen, H., 827
Icebergs, 1061
Ice-cave (Salzburg), 907
Iceland, 1063
Illinois, State, 692; railways, 692; river, 690
Imatra Falls, 819
Immigration, control of (U. S. A.), 650; Act of 1917, 651; Ellis Island, 661
Incas, the, 1044
Independence, War of, 664
India, 485–520; architecture, 511; area, 485–519; caste, 488–9; characteristics, 485; civilisation, 485; climate, 492; contrasts, 494, 513; fossils, 486; government, 491; Hinduism, 487; history, 516, 518–9; languages, 485; law, 491; mountains, 492, 493; Muhammadanism, 490, 510; mutiny, 489; nationalism, 491–2; native states, 513–8; people, 512; population, 485, 519; products, 494, 519–20; religion, 485, 486–90, 504, 520; rivers, 502; temples, 505, 508, 510, 511; transmigration of souls, 489; villages, 512
Indiana, 689–90
Indian Mutiny, 489
Indians (Canada), 454
Indian Territory, 704
Indo-China, French, 773–6; area, 773; French rule, 773; history, 773; products, 774
Indus, 766
Ingolstadt, 872
Inn river, the, 905, 908, 910; valley, 908; mountaineering, 909
Innsbruck, 909
Inverary, 433
Iona, 439
Iowa, 693
Ippowok, 680
Ipswich, 398
Iraq, 632–3, 634–6, 998; population, 636; produce, 635
Ireland, 441–7
Irrawadi, 523
Ischia, 329
Islam, 278
"Isles of Greece," the, 332
Italians in U. S. A., 650
Italy, 169–212; customs, 173; education, 175; games, 176; government, 171; industries, 211; lakes, 183; land system, 170–2; marriage, 175; patriotism, 172; politics, 171; population, 211; poverty, 170; religion, 175; temperament, 169, 174
Itasca Lake, 694
Itea, 969
Ito, Marquis, 759
Ivan the Terrible, 792, 798, 807
Ivory Coast, the, 599
Izba, the, 789

J

Jacobites, 440
Jaffa, 639; oranges, 640
Jains, 490
Jamaica, 478, 479
James II (Scotland), 423
James III (Scotland), 423
James IV (Scotland), 423
Jamestown, 680
Japan, 713–38; agriculture, 724; architecture, 731; character, 714; children, 720; civil war, 713; civilisation, 717; commercial treaties, 713; constitution, 715; costumes, 719–20; customs, 718; dependencies, 736–7; development, 713; dynasty, 713; education, 715; festivals, 731–2; feudalism, 713–4; flowers, 718, 722, 728; government, 714; history, 713–4; houses, 721; industry, 716, 732–3; Jesuits, 714; and system, 717; languages, 715; manners and customs, 718; music, 728; physical features, 725; pottery, 733; population, 720, 724, 728, 737; products, 725–6, 728, 738; progress, 714–5; race, 713; railways, 716; religion, 714, 717–8; Samurai, 714; scenery, 723; shipping, 716, 733; sports, 720; surprises, 721; tea-gardens, 718; temples, 722; trees (dwarf), 712; villages, 723; war (China), 716; women, 719
Java, 776
Jebb, Professor, 431
Jebel Aures, 275
Jebel Shammar, 999
Jeddah, 998
Jericho, 642
Jersey, 447
Jerusalem, 639, 640–1; the Holy Sepulchre, 641
Jesuits in Japan, 714; in Paraguay, 1054
Jews (U. S. A.), 650
Jinn, 282
Joan of Arc, 39
Johannesburg, 585–6
John I. (of Portugal), 268
Johnson, Dr., 394, 415; definition of oats, 415
Jonson, Ben, 422; visit to Drummond, 422
Jota, the, 224
Juan Fernandez, 1041
Juge d'Instruction, 38

Jungfrau, 145
Jutland Peninsula, 846

K

Kaaba, The, 998
Kabul, province, 994; town, 994
Kabyle Highlands, 297; people, 289, 297, 298; language, 297
Kagoshima, 733
Kairwan, 278, 304; mosques, 304
Kalmuks, 805; nomad life, 806
Kamakura, 729
Kampen, 130
Kandahar, province, 992; town, 994
Kandy, 526
Kansas, 694
Karachi, 494
Karlsbad, 892, 894
Karlsruhe, 875
Karma, 489
Karnak, 625
Karroo, the, Great, 577
Kasbek, 807
Kashmir, 514–5; floating gardens, 514
Kazan, 799, 803
Kbur-ar-Roumia, 295
Keats, John, 432
Kelvin, Lord, 431
Kelvingrove Park, 430
Kenilworth, 392
Kent, 366–71
Kentucky, 680; meaning of, 687
Kenya, 590, 592
Kermesse, 73
Keswick, 405
Kew Gardens, 358
Khaiber Pass, 993
Khans, Palace of, 810
Khartum, 628, 630–1; Gordon Memorial, 631
Khiva, 811
Khyber Pass. *See* Khaiber
Kiakhta, 762
Kicking Horse Pass, 471
Kiel Canal, 857
Kiev, 796–8, 810; catacombs, 797; churches, 797; history, 797; industry, 798; the Podol, 796
Kikuyu, 593
Killarney, 444
Killiecrankie, Pass, 437; battle, 438
Kilmuir, 440
Kilt, the, 415; as uniform, 415
Kimberley, 578–9; diamonds, 579
Kimono, 720
Kingston, 478
Kirghiz, 805
Kissing Bush, 408
Klagenfurt, 911
Klausenburg (Clus or Kolozsvár), 943
Klondyke, 473; 706
Knights of Malta, 316
Knox, John, 430
Kobdo, 762
Kobe, 733
Koran and slavery, 284
Korea (Cho-sen), 737
Kosovo, Battle of, 933
Kovno, 823
Koweit, 998
Kowloon, 534
Kragujevats, 930
Kreuzlingen, 164
Krishna, 487
Kristiania, 837, 842–3; art, 844; religion, 845; university, 844
Krupp's works, 866
Kuala Lumpur, 530
Kuban, 804
Kublai Khan, 761
Kurile Islands, 726
Kut-al-Amara, 638
Kutubia (Lower), 288
Kyles of Bute, 433
Kyoto, 715, 731

L

"L" (train), 663
Lac d'Amour, 76
Lado Enclave, the, 632
"Lady Isabel," 434
Lady of the Lake, the, 425, 435
Laeken, 88, 91
Laghet, 56
Laibach (Ljubljana), 929
Lake District, English, 404–6
"Lake of Fire, The," 478
Lama Pope, 762
Lanarkshire, 428
Lancashire, 399, 400
"Land of Cotton," the, 678
"Land of Flowers, the," 684
Land of a Thousand Lakes, the, 817
"Land of the White Elephant," 769
Landeck, 910
Landes, 10, 42; resin-workers, 42; stilts, 42
Landscrona, 830
Land's End, 385
Lang, Andrew, 425, 426, 427
Languoreth, Queen, 429
Laos, 773
Lapland and the Lapps, 819, 828
Largo, 424
Las Casas, 682
Last Supper, 183
Latter Day Saints, 695, 698
Latvia, 785, 820–22; area and population, 822; costumes, 822; products, 822; religion, 822
Lay of the Last Minstrel, the, 425, 427
Lee, Robert E., 681, 687
Leeds Castle, Kent, 370
Leeward Islands, the, 480
Leghorn, 197
Leipzig, 877; fairs, 878; Gewandhaus, 878
Leith, 421; incorporation in 1922, 421
Lemburg, 887
Leningrad, 802
Leon, 1010
Lerida, 240
Leslie, 421
Letts, 820
"Levee," the, 687
Leyden, 123
Lhasa, 765; strangers in, 765
Llandaff, 412
Libau, 823
Liberia, 599
Liberty, Statue of, 661

Libya, 275, 308
Liceo, the, 237
Lichfield, 394
Liechtenstein, 911
Liége, 94
Lignite, 865
Lima, 1043
Limerick, 444
Lincoln, Abraham, 692
Lincolnshire, 398
Lind, Jenny, 827, 834
Lindisfarne (Holy Island), 408
Ling, P. H., 835
Linz, 905
Lipari Isles, 335; pumice stone, 330
Lippo Lippi, Fra, 197
Lisbon, 264–8; on seven hills, 267; earthquake, 267
Lithuania, 785, 820–1, 823; area and population, 823; costumes, 824; history, 823; Jews, 824; language, 824; products, 823; religion, 824
Livadia, 809
Liverpool, 399, 400
Lizard, the, 383
"Lizzies," 690
Loch Fyne, 433
Loch Goil, 433
Loch Katrine, 430
Loch Leven, 437
Loch Lomond, 433, 435
Loch Long, 433
Loch Striven, 433
Loch Tay, 438
Lofoden Islands, 842
Loire, Châteaux of the, 39
Lombardy, 181
London, 342–58; Bank of England, 348; British Museum, 346, 356; Buckingham Palace, 354; City of London, 348; Great Fire, 344; Guildhall, 349; Houses of Parliament, 350; Hyde Park, 354; Mediæval London, 343; Piccadilly, 352; Roman London, 342; St. Paul's Cathedral, 344; Saxon London, 344; Strand, 347; Temple, 347; Tower of London, 349; Trafalgar Square, 349; West End, 352–3; Westminster, 349, 352; Westminster Abbey, 351
Londonderry, 446
Lone Star State, the, 687
Longfellow, 672
Lorca, 250
Lorelei, the, 862
Lorraine, 58–9; dukes of, 59
Los Angeles, 701; the "movie" world, 701
Loti, P., 775
Louisiana, 679, 685–6; creoles, 685; history, 685–6; Mardi Gras, 686; sugar, 686
Lourdes, 44
Louvain, 93
Low, Mr. A. Maurice, impressions of America, 656
Lowell, James Russell, 672
Lowell, Observatory, 703
Lowlanders, 415
Lucas, Mr. E. V., impressions of America, 655–6
Lucca, 197
Lucerne, 153; bridge, 154; the Lion, 155
Lugano, 158
Luther, Martin, 862
Luxemburg, Grand Duchy, 103–4; area, 103; position, 103; processions, 104; Roman remains, 104; town, 104
Luxor, 625
Lynch Law, 700
Lyons, 45

M

Macdonalds, 437
Macgregor clansmen, 435, 436
Mackenzies, 436
McKinley, William, 690
Macleods, the, 436
Madagascar, 607
Madeira, 606
Mad Meg, 85
Madras, 517–9
Madrid, 257; climate, 257; the Escorial 258; the Prado, 258
Madura, 776
Maëlstrom, the, 840
Maestricht, 130
Maeterlinck, 67
Magdalena, R., 1,056
Mahatma, 492
Mahdi, the, 631
Mahrattas, the, 490
Mahrisch-Ostrau, 895
Maid of Saragossa, 234
Maine, 669
Mainz, 862
Majorca (Mallorca), 331; drainage, 331
Malar, the, 833
Malay Peninsula, 527–30; population, 534; products, 528–9, 535
Malay States (Federated), 528
Malines, 93
Malmö, 830, 848
Malta, 276, 315–7; area, 317; history, 316; products, 316; religion, 316
Maltese Archipelago, 317
Man, Isle of, 401
Manchester, 399
Manchuria, 759–60
Manchus, the, 759
Mandalay, 522
Manhattan, 664; island, 662
Manitoba, 467
Mannheim, 861, 875
Man with the Iron Mask, the, 50
Marathon, 968
Marble Mountains, the, 775
Marienbad, 892, 894
Marken, 121
Marmion, 425
Marsala, 328
Marseilles, 47; Cannebière, 48; the Marseillaise, 48
Mary, Queen of Scots, 419, 434; marriage with Darnley, 419; relics of, 419; Rizzio, 419; *see also* Stuart, Mary
Maryland, 676; civil war, 677; origin of name, 676; War of Independence, 677
"Maryland, my Maryland," 677
Masai, the, 593
Mashona, 588
"Mason and Dixon's Line," 683

Massachusetts, 669–70; education, 670; history, 670; industries, 670
Matabele, 588
Maté, 1055
Mathieson, 425
Matlock Bath, 402
Matterhorn, the, 144; first ascent, 144
Mauchline, 432
Mauritius, 606
Mayflower, the, 671
Mecca, 998
Medina, 998
Mednin (Troglodytes), 306–7
Megalithic monuments (Balearic Islands), 330
Meissen china, 877
Meistersingers, the, 858
Mekinez (Meknes), 287; ostrich farm, 287
Mekong, the, 773, 776
Melbourne, Lord, and gout, 269
Melbourne, 548–50
Melk, Abbey, of, 905
Melrose, abbey, 425; the Tweed, 425
Melting pot, Racial, 649
Memel, 823
Memling, 78, 79
Memnon, 625
Memphis, 615, 624
Meppel, 130
Meran, 186
Merrimac River, 672
Mesa, 695
Meshed, 992
Mesopotamia, 632; history, 632
Messina, 325
Methodists in Chicago, 692
Methuen Treaty, 269
Metropolitan Museum of Art, 667
Meuse, the, 94–5
Mexico, 1007–13; area and population, 1012–13; Aztecs, 1007; character, 1008; history, 1007; mountains, 1007; resources, 1012–13; revolutions, 1008
Mexico City, 1009
Michigan, Lake, 463, 464, 691
Michigan, State, 692
Middleburg, 131
Midnight Sun, the, 837
Mikado, the, 715
Milan, 181; Cathedral, 182; the Scala, 183
Milwaukee, foreign element, 650
Minho, 270
Minneapolis, 694
Minnesota, 687, 693; lakes, 648
Minorca, 331; strange customs, 331
Minos, King, 333; Minotaur, 334
Mir, 782
"Missing link," the, 778
Mississippi, river, 686–7; the "levee," 687
Mississippi (State), 648, 679
Missouri, the, 648
Mistral, 45
Mocha, 998
Mogador, 283
Mombasa, 590
Monaco, 52–3
Mongol invasion of Russia, 787
Mongolia, 760–2; history, 760–1; people, 761; research, 760; towns, 761
Monk, General, 436
Monkeys at Gibraltar, 315
Mons Meg, 416; bursting of, 416; derivation of term, 416; liberated, 416; taken to Tower of London, 416
Monserrat, 238; red roses, 239
Mont Blanc, 57
Mont Cenis, 181
Monte Carlo, 52–5; casino, 52; gaming, 52–5; roulette, 53; "the man who broke the bank," 54
Montenegro, 932; area, 935; history, 933; people, 934
Monterey, 1010
Montevideo, 1053
Montgomeryshire, 412
Montreal, 457, 461–2
Montrose, Tomb of, 419
Montserrat, 480
Moore, Sir John, 230
Moors, the, 215, 277; architecture, 252, 255–6; in Spain, 245
Moosejaw, 470
Moravia, 895
Mordvins, 805
Mormons, the, 697
Morocco, borders, 297; capitals, 283; French rule, 283; government, 284; slaves, 284; travelling, 284
Morocco (City), 288; canals, 289; railway, 288
Moscow, 784, 787, 791, 794, 798–801; central body, 871; history, 798; mediæval aspect, 798; opera, 801; streets, 799; theatres, 801
Moselle, the, 869
Moskva, the, 798
Moslems (China), 747
Mosul, 636
Motala, 833
"Mother of Presidents," 690
Motherwell, 428
Mountain railways, 842
Mouse Tower (Mauseturm), 862
Mowance, 416
Mozabites, 294
Much Wenlock, 410
Mucklemou'd Meg, 426
Mughal, Great, 508–9
Muhammadan Religion, 278, 490; Fasts and Festivals, 280; Jinn, 282
Mulai Idris (tomb), 286
Munich, 872
Murcia, 250
Murray River, the, 545
Mürren, 150
Muscat, 999
Musical Sand (Peru), 1043
Mussolini, 171
Muzhiks, the, 788
Mysore, 517
Mzab, 294

N

Nagasaki, 733
Naïl, children of, 293
Nairobi, 592
Namur, 95
Nancy, 59
Nantes, 41

Napier, 430
Naples, 207–9; beggars, 208; Cava dei Tirreni, 210; festivals, 208; lottery, 209; Vesuvius, 210
Napoleon I, Boulogne column, 16; *Code Napoleon*, 37
Nara, 732
Narbonne, 44
Narvik, 836
Natal, 581–2; area, 581; history, 581; battlefields, 583
Native States (India), 513–7; natives, 514; rulers' privileges, 514
Nauru island, 556
Navarre, 230; the key of, 231
Naworth, 407, 408
Nazareth, 642
Neanderthal species, 273
Negroes in U. S. A., 681–4; Mason and Dixon's Line, 683; in North, 683; numbers, 682; occupations, 682; in South, 683
Negro Problem (U. S. A.), the, 681–4; solution of, 684
Nejd, 998
Nepal, 519
Neptune's Staircase, 436
Nero, lake, 804
Neuchâtel, 163
Neva, river, 804
Nevada, 699
Nevis (Leeward Islands), 480
New Amsterdam, 664
Newark Castle, 427
New Brunswick, 456
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 408
New England State, 669
New Forest, 377
Newfoundland, 475–6; fisheries, 475; history, 475; population, 476; products, 476; timber, 476
New Granada, 1055
New Guinea, 568
New Hampshire, 669, 672, 674
New Haven, 672
New Hebrides, 565
Newmarket, 397
New Orleans, 685
Newport (Rhode Island), 671
New South Wales, 550–1; area and population, 553
New York City, 652, 661–8; approach to, 661; Broadway, 662, 665; bridges, 664; Central Park, 667; Coney Island, 661; elevators, 663; ferries, 664; Fifth Avenue, 666; "Great White City," 666; history, 664; motor-cars, 667; newspapers, 665; origin of name, 664; overhead railway, 663; population, 650, 665; Riverside Drive, 667; shops, 650; size and importance, 669; sky signs, 666; streets, 665; Wall Street, 665; Zoological Gardens, 667–8
New York State, 668–9; resources, 668–9; scenery, 668; population, 669; products, 669; manufactures, 669
New Zealand, 556–63; history, 557; industry, 558; Maoris, 560; people, 556; physical features, 558–62; population, 564; products, 561; South Island, 561; volcanoes, 558–9
Niagara, 466; river, 464
Nicaragua, 1024
Nice, 50; Promenade des Anglais, 50
Nicholas I, 782
Nicholas II, 783, 802; abdication, 783; murder, 783
Niemen, the, 823
Nieuport, 74
Nigeria, 597
Nihilists, 782
Nijni-Novgorod, 794, 805
Nikko, 734
Nile, the, 623–29; cataracts, 627; length, 628; pyramids, 623; railway, 627; rainfall, 628; the Dam, 629; the White Nile, 628; valley of the Kings, 625
Nîmes, 46–7; Maison Carrée, 47
Nineveh, 638
Ningpo, 758
Nippon, 726
Nish, 931
Noli, 178
Nora, the, 266
Nordfjord, 838; glaciers, 838
Normandy, 15–20; cider, 17; bathing, 18
North Berwick Law, 421
North Cape, 837
North Pole, the, 1062
Northumberland, 406
Norway, 836–45; animals, 841; coast, 836; fishing, 841–2; fjords, 836; industry, 842; physical features, 838; population and products, 845; railways, 842; roads, 840; timber, 843; travelling, 841; waterfalls, 838; water power, 843
North-West Police (Canada), 469
Nova Scotia, 455
Nova Scotia (Scotland), 417; baronets of, 417
Novgorod, 785, 803; cycle of folk-songs, 792
Noyades, the, 41
Nubia, 627
Nuneaton, 393
Nuraghi, 323
Nürnberg, 872–3
Nyasaland, 596

O

Oases, 301, 306
Oasis of Europe, the, 248
Oberammergau, 872; Passion Play, 872
Obi (Japan), 720
Oceania, 564–68; cannibalism, 566; coral islands, 564; customs, 568; native industries, 568; religion, 567; settlers, 566
Odense, 851
Odessa, 810–11
Ohio River, 690
Ohio State, 690; mining, 690; oil, 690
Oil jars, 333
Okefonokee Swamp, 684
"Old Dominion State," 680
Old Sarum, 390
Olmütz, 895
Olympia, 967, 970; games, 968, 970
Olympic Games, 968
Oman, 998
Omdurman, 631
Ontario, Lake, 463, 464, 465
Opera: Cathedral (Elche), 249

Oporto, 269
Oran, 296
Orange, 45
Orange Free State, 583
Orinoco, the, 1052
Orkneys, the, 440
Orleans, 39
Orta, lake, 184
Orthodox Church, the, 789, 791
Orwell River, 398
Osaka, 732–3
Ostend, 74
Ottawa, 464
Ourthe, the, 96
Oviedo, 228
Oxford, 363–5
Oxus, the, 809
Oysters, 42

P

Pacific, American islands of, 647
Padua, 187
Pagodas, 734
Palermo, 326
Palestine, 639–42; Allenby's victories, 639; the Dead Sea, 642
Palm Beach, 685
Palmetto State, the, 681
Pampas, the, 1031
Pamplona (Pampeluna), 231
Panama, 708, 1025; canal, 647, 708–9; malaria, 709; yellow fever, 709
Panna, La, 75
Papua, 569; natives, 569
Pará, 1036
Paraguay, 1053–5; history, 1054; population and products, 1055
Pardons (Brittany), 21, 23
Paris, 24–34; Académie Française, 34; Bois de Boulogne, 24; boulevards, 28; Champs Elysées, 29; Column of July, 27; Eiffel Tower, 25; Longchamps, 29; Notre Dame, 25; opera, 25–7; Panthéon, 26; Place de la Concorde, 28; pleasures, 29; ragpickers, 31; restaurants and cafés, 30; revolution, 26; shops, 24; the Latin Quarter, 30; the Louvre, 27; the Madeleine, 26; University, 34
Parliament Hall (Edinburgh), 419
Parnossos, Mount, 969
Parsis, 490, 496
Passajes, 226
Passau, 905
Patagonia, 1033, 1042; native races, 1042
Patras, 969, 971
Pau, 44
Paz, La, 1048
Peak District, Derbyshire, 402
Pedro the Cruel, 253
Peebles, 427
Peking, 753–6; Allied troops in, 755; Legations, 755; Tatar city, 755
Pelota, 228
Pends (St. Andrews), 424
Penn, William, 675
Pennsylvania, 675
Pentland Hills, the, 418
Perm, 784, 803
Pernambuco (Recife), 1037
Perpignan, 44
Persia, 989–92; history and government, 991; houses, 991; justice, 991; trade and commerce, 989
Perth, 553; Perthshire, 438
Peru, 1042–5
Peshawar, 993
Petrograd, 802; Cathedral, 802; fine arts, 802; Nevsky-Prospect, 803; Peter and Paul fortress, 803; ruins, 802; Winter Palace, 802
Peveril Castle (Peveril of the Peak), 402
Pfäffers, 151
Philadelphia, 676; architecture, 676; City Hall, 676; history, 676; Liberty Bell, Independence Hall, 676; population, 676
Philip II, 216
Philiphaugh, Battle of, 427
Philippine Islands, the, 647, 707
Phœnicia, 313
Photography in Barbary States, 281
Picador, 223
Picts and Scots, 415
"Pidgin" English, 748
Pietermaritzburg, 581, 583
Pigs in lunatic asylums, 287
Pigtails, 748
Pilatus, 154; legend, 154
Pilgrim Fathers, the, 671
Pillar of Salt, 293
Pilsen, 894
Pink Terraces, the, 559
Piræus, 971
Pirot, 931
Pisa, 197
Pithecanthropos, 778
Pittsburgh, 676
Plassey (Palasi), Battle of, 490
Plata, La, 1033
Plevna, 955
Ploërmel, 22
Plymouth (Mass.), 671
Plynlimmon, 412
Pnom-penh, 776
Poblet, 245
Poelcappelle, 86
Poilus, 11
Pola, 192
Poland, 883–7; area and population, 884; climate, 885; "corridor," 879; government, 884; history, 883–4; national dance, 886; partitions, 883; salt mines, 887
Polar Regions, the, 1061–5
Police, Dominion Mounted, 469
Police, North-West, 469
Polyandry, 765
Polygamy in Tibet, 765
Pomerania, 866
Pompeii, 210; African Pompeii, 292
Ponce de Leon, Juan, 684
Pondichéry, 519
Pont du Gard, 47
Poperinghe, 65
Popping Stones, 408
Port Antonio, 478
Port Elizabeth, 577
Port Saïd, 612
Portobello, 422
Porto Bello, 1025

Porto Maurizio, 178
Portoferrajo, 329
Porto Rico, 647
Portsmouth, 376
Portugal, 263–71; architecture, 268–9; area, 271; buildings, 268; bull-fighting, 266; education, 264; fish, 263; flowers, 263; history, 270; independence, 271; industries, 271; peasants, 265; people, 264; pioneers, 266; population, 271; products, 271; scenery, 264; superstitions, 266; wine, 264, 269; women, 265
Portuguese Athens, 270
Potomac River, 677
Potosí, San Luis, 1010, 1049
Potsdam, 868
Potter, Paul, 123
Prague, 893–4; music, 894
Prairie (Canada), 469
Praying machines, 764
"'Prentice Pillar" (Roslin Castle), 423
Pressburg, 895
Pretoria, 584
Prince Charlie, 440; Miss Edmondstone's kiss, 423
Prince Edward Island, 455
Prince of Wales, Duke of Rothesay, 434
Princes Street (Edinburgh), 418
Procession of the Holy Blood, 79
Procession of the North Wind, 239
Prohibition, 659
Provençal dialect, 43
Provence, 45
Prussia, 866–7
Prussianised Germany, 856
Puebla, La, 331
Puritans in America, 671
Putnam, Major G. H., 659
Puy-de-Dôme, 57
Pygmies, 600–1
Pyramids, 621, 623
Pyrenees, the, 10, 43, 231–2

Q

Quakers, 676
Quaker State, the, 675–6
Quantocks, the, 389
Quebec, Battle of, 453–4
Quebec (city), 458–9
Quebec, Province, 457; area, 457; bridge, 459; lakes, 458; language, 457; lumber, 460; population, 457; rivers, 457; timber, 460; water-power, 457
Queensferry, 422
Queensland, 553
Quimperle, 22
Quito, 1046

R

Rabat, 287
Rabelais' country, 39
Rachel, Mme., 164
Ragatz, 151
Ragusa, 926–7
Raiding cattle, 426
Rajputana, 515; legends, 516
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 680
Rama, 487
Ramadhan, 280
Rambla, the, 236
Ramses II, 624
Rangoon, 494, 523–4
Raphael, 183, 197
Ravello, 211
Ravenna, 194
Ratisbon, 872
Red Indians, 704; mysteries, 1010
Red River Settlement, 468
Reid, 431
Reilag Oran, 439
Rembrandt, 126, 128
Rennes, 22
Representatives, House of (U. S. A.), 660
Requesens, Our Lady of, 239
Revel, 822
Revere, Paul, 672
Reykjavik, 1064
Rheims, 60
Rhine, the, 151, 164, 860–5; falls, 164; bridges, 864; legends, 862; Lorelei, 863; navigation, 864
Rhine-Herne Canal, 857
Rhode Island, 670–1; area, 670; industrial output, 671
Rhodes, Cecil, 588
Rhodes, 333
Rhodesia, 588; history, 588; minerals, 588
Rhone, the, 45, 159
Rice, 770
Richmond, Surrey, 358–9
Rideau Canal, 465
Rif country, 275
Riga, 822
Rigi, the, 154
Rimsky-Korsakov, 801
Rio de Janeiro, 1036
Rio Grande, 688
Rivera (de), Primo, 217
Riviera, the, 45, 48; Italian, 177
Rizzio, 420
Robbia (della), 196
Robin Hood Tower (Roslin), 422
Robinson Crusoe, 424, 480
Rob Roy, 431; country of, 435
Rocamadour, 58
Roche (La), 96
Rochefort, 95
Rochester, 367
Rockies, the, 470–2, 696; Rocky Mountains Park, 471; Sir Donald, 471; glaciers, 471
Rodriguez, 606
Roland (bell), 83
Roland, Chanson de, 232
Roman Wall, 406, 408
Romanov, Tsars, the, 799
Rome, 199–207; the Capitol, 201; the Catacombs, 202; Christian Rome, 202; classical Rome, 201; the Colosseum, 201; the Corso, 201; the Forum, 201; modern Rome, 200; the Papacy, 204–6; St. Peter's, 200; the Quirinal, 200; the Scala Santa, 203; the Trastevere, 201; the Vatican, 205–6
Roncesvalles, 232
Ronda, 256
Rory More, 440

Roslin Castle, 422; chapel, 422; Gipsy Towers, 422; 'Prentice Pillar, 423
Ross, Sir Ronald, 709
Rostov, 804
Rosyth, 424
Rothenburg, 873
Rothesay, 433; bay, 433; castle, 434; tower, 434
Rotorua, 559
Rotterdam, 116, 118, 128; art, 128
Rouen, 17; Joan of Arc, 18
Roussillon, 44
Rovaniemi, 819
Rubens, 92
Rugby, 394
Ruhr, the, 857, 864–5
Rumania, 939–45; Greek influence, 940; history, 939; products, 941
Rumelia, Eastern, 952
Russia, 781–813; area, 786; autocracy, 782; censorship, 783; ceremonials, 794; church and clergy, 791, 794, 801; constitution, 781; customs, 789; Duma, 783; education, 792, 801; emancipation, 782; folk-songs, 792; government, 781, 798; history, 781–3; horses, 800; houses, 789; industry, 795, 812; land, 782, 784; life, 788; literature, 788; music, 801; names, 790; Nihilists, 783; nomads, 812; peasants, 788, 794; people, 784, 790; physical features, 785, 804–5; population, 788, 795, 812; products, 789, 812; progress, 795; reforms, 782; religion, 790–7, 804; revolution, 781–4; rivers, 785, 804–5; secret societies, 782; Soviets, 782; Soviet Republic, 781; soil, 785; superstition, 795; theatres, 801; villages, 787–8, 794; work, 795
Russia (Little), 807
Russian (U. S. A.), 650
Rustchuk, 952
Rye, 374

S

Saguenay, the, 458
Sahara, the, 622
Saigon, 775
St. Andrews, 424; Cathedral, 424; golf, 424; Pends, 424; St. Regulus Tower, 424
St. Anne de Beaupré, 459
St. Bavon, Abbey of, 83
St. Cloud, 31
St. Columba, 439; monastery, 439
St. David's, 412
St. Francis of Assisi, 439
St. Germain, Castle, 32
St. Giles (Edinburgh), 419
St. Gothard, 162; tunnel, 163
St. Helena, 605
St. Hubert, 96
St. John, Lake, 458
St. John's (Newfoundland), 475
St. John's (U. S. A.), 684
St. Kentigern, 428
St. Kitts (St. Christopher), 480–1
St. Lawrence River, 457
St. Lo, 19
St. Lucia, 481–2
St. Margaret's Loch, 421
St. Michel, Mont, 20
St. Mungo, 428
St. Regulus, 424; Tower (St. Andrews), 424
St. Vincent, 482
St. Willebrod, 104
Sakhalin, 736
Sakkâra, 624
Salah Rais (Pasha), 296
Salic Law, 216
Salisbury Crags, 421
Salisbury (S. A.), 589
Salonika, 969
Salt Lake, Great, 698
Salt Lake City, 698
Salt Mines of Cardona, 240
Salvador, 1023
Salzburg, 905–6
Salzillo, 251
Salzkammergut, 907; lakes, 907
Samara, 803
Sambre, the, 95
Samoa, 564, 647
Samurai, the, 714
Sana'a, 998
San Domingo, 1019
San Francisco, 701
San Gennaro, 176
San Marino, 195
San Remo, 178
San Sebastian, 225
Sanskrit, 518
Sanssouci, 868
Santa Fé de Bogatá, 1056
Santiago, 229; (Chile), 1041
Santiago de Cuba, 1018
Sao Paulo, 1037
Sappho, 332
Saragossa, siege, 233; 235; Maid of, 234
Sarájevo, 926
Sarasate, Museum of, 231
Saratov, 803
Sardinia, 321; hospitality, 321; prehistoric monuments, 323; tunny fishing, 323; vendetta, 321
Sark, 448
Sarto, del, Andrea, 197
Saskatchewan, 469
Saskatoon, 474
Satsuma, 733
Sault Sainte Marie, 464
Savoy, 57
Saxons, 415
Saxony, 866, 877
Scandinavia, 827–45; character of people, 827; history, 827
Scandinavians (in Scotland), 415
Schaffhausen, 164
Scheldt river, 82
Scheveningen, 123
Schleswig-Holstein, 866
Schwarzsee, the, 909
Scilly Isles, 386
Scotland, 415–41; character of people, 415; coal and iron, 428; costume, 415; deer forests, 438; emigration, 415; gipsies, 422; industries, 428, 436; intermarriage, 415; justice, 418; manufactures, 428; people, 415; races, 415; scenery, 415, 433; students, 420; travelling, 420, 421; universities, 419; waste land, 438; west coast, 434

Scott, Sir Walter, 416, 418; Abbotsford, 426; burial place, 425; his coachman, 425; his descent, 425; his favourite view, 425; monument, 430; Rob Roy, 431; Rokeby, 426
Scott country, the, 425
Scott, Willie, of Harden, 426
Scutari, 983
Selkirk, Alexander, 424, 1041
Selkirk, 427
Semmering, 904
Semois, the, 97
Senate (U. S. A.), 659–60
Senussi, the, 309
Serao, Matilde, 209
Serbia, 923–35; area, 923; constitution, 924; customs, 924–5; history, 923; Home Rule, 924; land, 924; language, 924; monasteries, 932; superstitions, 925; towns, 929–30
Serenades, 219
Severn Valley, 409
Seville, 250–55; the Alcázar, 252; cock-fighting, 254; dancing, 253; gipsies, 253; Holy Week, 254
Sèvres, Treaty of, 333
Seychelles, the, 607
Sfax, 304; fishing (sponges and cuttle-fish), 305
Shabats, 931
Shanghai, 751–2
Shetlands, the, 439–40; ponies, 440
Shinto religion, 717
Shogun, 713, 727
Shrewsbury, 408–9
Siam, 769–72; constitution, 769; government, 769; Great Powers' jealousies, 769; history, 772; in the Great War, 772; ploughing festival, 771; rice, 770–1
Siberia, 782, 807, 811–13; conquest, 807
Sicily, 323–8; fruit, 324; history, 324; political, 324; products, 324; scarcity of water, 324; secret societies, 324
Siegfried, 863
Siena, 198; Cathedral, 198
Sierra Leone, 598
Sierra Nevada, 695
Sikhs, the, 490
Silesia, 866, 868
Simla, 486
Simplon, the, 163
Singapore, 528, 530
Sitala, 505
Siva, 487–8
Siwalik Hills, 485–6
Ski-ing, 150
Skjaegaard, the, 836
Skye, 440
"Sky-scrapers," 662
Slave Coast, 682
Slaves, importation of, 682; Booker Washington, 683; education, 683; freedom, 683; history of slave trade, 682–3; intermarriage, 683; in the North, 683; markets, 682; present conditions, 683; solution of problem, 684
Slavonia, 923
Slavonic literature, 799
Slavs, the, 786, 803; proverb, 790
Sleeping Sickness, 595
Slovakia, 892–3
Slovenes, 924, 929
Smith, Adam, 431
Smithsonian Institution (Washington), 678
Smorbrod, 850
Smyrna, 985
Snake-charmers, 281
Sofia, 951
Solomon Islands, the, 565
Somaliland, British, 597
Sorcery, 416
Sound, the, 851
South Africa, 571; area, 571; diamonds, 579; history, 571, 572–4; mountains, 575, 586; natives, 572; population, 572; rivers, 571, 578; the Star of S. Africa, 579; the Union of South Africa, 571
Southampton, 377
Southern Algeria, 299
Southern States (U. S. A.), 679–80; civil war, 679; revolution, 680
South-West Africa, 588
Soviet, 781–2; fine arts, 802; theatre, 801
Spa, 95
Spain, 215–60; area, 260; Carlists, 216; character, 216, 218, 220; civilisation, 217; constitution, 217; crops, 247; dancing, 224; festivals, 239, 253; gipsies, 231, 253; history, 216–7; industry, 260; irrigation, 246; life, 219–20; Moorish characters, 218; Moorish invasion, 215; pilgrimages, 227; population, 259; possessions, 260; religion, 221; watchmen, 220
Spalato, 928
Spanish Armada, 441
Sparta, 969
Sphinx, Great, 621
Spice Islands, 777
Spitzbergen, 1064
Sponges, 305–6
Sporades, the, 333
Srinagar, 515
Staffa, 440
"Staked Plains," 688
Stambuloff, 949
Staten Island, 661
Statue of Liberty, 661
Stavanger, 837, 842
Stevenson, R. L., 439
Stirling, 423; castle, 423
Stockholm, 830–5; Stockholm "blood bath," 834; Opera House, 834
Stolypin, 783
Stonehenge, 389
Stonehenge (S. American), 1049
Stour, river, 398
Straits Settlements, 528; history, 528–9
Strassburg, 59
Stratford-on-Avon, 390–2
Strathcona, Lord, 471
Stromboli, 330
Stuart, Mary, 417
Stuttgart, 874
Styria, 923
Suakin, 631
Sucre, 1048
Suda Bay, 333
Sudan, the, 630–1
Sudbury, Suffolk, 398
Suez Canal, 614–5

Sugar (U. S. A.), production, 686
Sumatra, 776
Suomi or Suomen Tasavalta, 817
Superior, Lake, 463
Surrey, 371
Susa, 303; catacombs, 304
Sussex, 371–5
Sutlej, river, 763
Suwanee, the, "Way down upon the Suwanee River," 684
Svealand, 830
Swansea, 411
Sweden, 829–36; area and climate, 830–1; forests, 832; history, 829; lakes, 832–3; people, 831; population, 836; products, 830; reindeer, 836; waterways, 830, 832; winter, 832
Swedish drill, 835
Swiss guards, 143
Switzerland, 135–65; army, 143; avalanches, 145; clockmaking, 138; constitution, 141–2; dialects, 151; engineering, 145; festivals, 140; glaciers, 149; industries, 138; mountaineering, 147–8; mountain railways, 145; people, 136; population, 165; products, 165; scenery, 135, 144, 151; sports, 149; towns, 136, 165; tunnels, 163; villages, 136; winter sports, 149; women, 139; woodcarving, 138; wrestling, 140
Sybel, von, 866
Sydney, 536, 550–1
Syracuse, 327; Dionysius' Ear, 327
fountain of Arethusa, 327
Syren Isles, the, 333
Syria, 643

T

Tabriz, 992
Taconic Mountains, 674
Tadoussac, 458
Tagus, the, 259, 264, 268
Taiwan, 726
Taj Mahal, the, 509
Taklamakan Desert, 763
Tamils, the, 527
Tamina Valley, 151
Tammerfors, 819
Tam o' Shanter, 432
Tanganyika, 596
Tangier, foundation, 285; government, 285; life, 285; market, 285
Tanta, 613
Taoism, 747
Taormina, 325
Tarantelle (tarantula), 238
Taranto, 211
Tarascon, Tartarin de, 46
Tarawera, 559
Tarbet, 433
Tarragona, 240; statue of Adam, 240
Tarshish, 251
Tartan, 415
Tasmania, 536, 544, 555
Tartar-Bazarjik, 952
Taya tayalots, 330
Tea in Tibet, 765; as currency, 765
"Tea party," Boston, 671
Teheran, 992
Tell, William, 156
Teniers, 123
Tennen Mountains, 907
Tennyson, 432
Teutonic Order, Knights of, 820
Texas, 679, 687–9; area, 687; cattle-ranching, 688; corn, 688; cotton, 688; petroleum, 688; rivers, 688; wool, 688
Thames, 357–65
Thebes, 625, 969
Theodore (King of Corsica), 320
Theseus, 334
Thibaw, King, 523
Thorwaldsen (sculptor), 850
Thorwaldsen Museum, 850
Thousand Islands, the, 464
Thusis, 151
Tibet, 762–6; brigands, 764; character, 764; Dalai Lama, 764; description, 762–3; diet, 765; history, 763; monasteries, 764; polygamy, 765; population, 763; products, 765; rivers, 763; statistics, 763
Tierra del Fuego, 1041
Tiflis, 808
Tigris, the, 633–4
Timbuktu, 599
Timgas, 292; court of justice, 292; Forum, 292; Library, 292
Timor Islands, 776, 778
Tintoretto, 197
Tipperary, 443
Tirnovo (Trn), 952
Tirol, the, 186, 909
Titian, 192, 206
Titica, Lake, 1049
Tivoli, 207
Tlemcen, people, 296
Tobacco (U. S. A.), 680; history of use, 680; meaning of word, 680; production, 680
Tobago, 480
Tokay (wine), 886, 918
Tokonoma, 722
Tokyo, 719, 727–8; earthquake, 726; palace, 727; population, 728
Toledo, 259; (U. S. A.), 690
Tom Brown's Schooldays, 394
Tomb of the Christian Woman, 295
Tongking, 773; coalfields, 774
Torero, 223
Toroczo, 943
Toronto, 465–6
Totem poles, 570
Tourance, 775
Tours, 40
Toussaint L'Ouverture, 1019
Towers of Silence, 496
Trans-Caspian Railway, 809, 811
Transvaal, the, 571, 584–6; gold, 586
Transylvania, 942–4; superstitions, 944
Traquair House, 426; seventh Earl, 426
Traun, river, 908
"Treasure Island," 439
Treaty Ports, 751
Trentino, 186
Treves (Trier), 869; the Holy Coat, 869; Empress Helena, 870
Trianon, Little, 32; Great Trianon, 32
Trieste, 192
Trincomalee, 527
Trinidad, 479

Tristan da Cunha, 606
Tripoli, 308
Troglodytes, 306
Troika, the, 806
Trondhjem, 838
Trossachs, the, 435
Troy, 984
Troy (U. S. A.), 666, 668
Tulip country, the, 129
Tunbridge Wells, 370
Tunis, 301, 302; bazaars, 302; mosque, 302; scenery, 303
Tunisia, 275
Turbie, 56
Turin, 181
Turkey, 975–86; agriculture, 977; area and population, 976, 985; Christians, 976; government, 976; history, 975–6; industries, 985; people, 975; religion, 977; Young Turks, 976
Turkestan, 812
Turkey (in Europe), 975–86; agriculture, 977; area and population, 976; history, 975–6; "Young Turks," 976
Turkey, Asiatic, 975
Turkistan, 994
Tuscany, 195
Tutankhamen, 334
Tver, 803–4
Tweed, the, 425–6
Two Jolly Beggars, The, 432
Tyrol, *see* Tirol

U

Uaimh Binn, 440
Udaipur, 494, 515
Uganda, 593–5
Uig, 440
Ukraine, the, 807, 810
Ulankom, 761
Uleaborg, 819
Uliassutai, 761
Ullswater, 406
Ulster, 446
Ultima Thule, 827
Ulundi, battle, 582
Ungava, 457
United States of America, 647–709; army, 660; climate, 648; constitution, 658–61; dependencies, 647, 705–9; deserts, 696; education, 670; government, 658–61, 677–8; history, 649, 670; immigration, 649–51; Indians, 704; language, 650; laws, 659–60; negroes, 681–4; physical features, 647–9; products, 653; social doctrines, 659; slavery, 681–2; Southern States, 678–9; war (civil), 659; (of independence), 676
United Steel Corporation, 690
Unter den Linden, 867
Upsala, 830, 835; library, 835
Urals, the, 784
Urga, 761–2
Uriconium, 409
Urk, Island of, 122
Uruguay, 1052–3
Utah, 697–8
Utrecht, 130; Treaty of, 682
Uzhitse, 932

V

Valencia, 246; dress, 247; fertility, 246–7; habits, 247; Tribunal of the Waters, 246
Valetta, 317
"Valley of the Kings," 625, 734
"Valley of the Thousand Falls, The," 472
Valparaiso, 1040
Vancouver, 473
Van Eycks, 83
Vannes, 22
Varangians, the, 787
Varna, 952
Vassily, 799
Velasquez, 258
Veldt, the, 578
Vener, Lake, 833
Venezuela, 1050–1
Venice, 187–92; Doges, 187, 190, 191; Grand Canal, 188, 189, 191; St. Mark's, 188, 189
"Venice of the North, The," 833
Venizelos, 965
Vera Cruz, 1009
Verkhoyansk, 811
Vermont, 669, 674; minerals, 674; sugar, 674
Vernon, Dorothy, 402
Verona, 185
Veronese, Paul, 192
Versailles, 31–3; Hall of Mirrors, 27, 32; palace, 32
Vetter, Lake, 833
Vézère, Caves, 58
Via Mala, 151
Vianden, 104
Viborg, 819
Victoria, 547–50; agriculture, 548
Victoria (Hong Kong), 534
Victoria Falls, 589
Victoria, Lake, 595
Vienna, 900, 902–4; gaiety, 903–4; museums, 903; parks, 903; the Prater, 903; Schönbrunn, 904; St. Stephen's Church, 902
Vikings, 827
Villages, the Seven, 943
Vilna, 823
Vinci, Leonardo da, 183, 197, 206
Virgin Islands, the (U. S. A.), 647, 708
Virgin Queen, the, 680
Virginia, 677, 679; heroes, 680; "old Dominion," 680; mountains, 681; tobacco, 680
Vishnu, 486, 505
Vistula, the, 880, 885
Vladimir, 793
Vladivostok, 811
Volga, the, 785, 804–5; races on banks, 805; the Red Volga, 805; scenery, 804; travelling on, 805
Vollendam, 121
Voltaire, 868
Vosges, 10, 58

W

Wadi Halfa, 627
Wake, 647
Walcheren, 131

Wales, 410–14
Wallace, William, Sir, 422, 432, 434
Wall of China, Great, 756
Walloons (Walloon), 66, 69, 94
Wallsend, 408
War, Great, 856; German casualties, 856; loss of German territory, 856
Warnemünde, 848
Warsaw, 885
Warwick, 392; castle, 392
Washington, 677–8; burning of, 677; the Capitol, 677–8; Hall of Representatives, 678; Library of Congress, 678; National Memorial Hall, 678; planning of, 677; Smithsonian Institution, 678; White House, 678
Washington, Booker, 683
Washington, George, 671, 680
Washington, Mount, 674
Water, sold by auction, 250
Waterloo, 91
Watt, James, 430
Waverley, 426; novels, 426
Wellington, Duke of, 226, 231, 269
Wellington (N. Z.), 561
Wells, Mr. H. G., on Japan, 714; on China, 744
Wells, Somerset, 388; Cathedral, 390
Wenchau, 758
West, the Far, 694; Middle, 689–90
West Africa, 597–8; French West Africa, 599; Portuguese West Africa, 600
West Indies, the, 476–83, 708; history, 476, 478,480; Irish in, 481; population, 482; products, 482
Western States, 694
Weston, Mr. Walter, 725
Westphalia, 865
Westralia, 553
Whakarewarewa, 559
White elephants, 771
White House, the (Washington), 678
White Mountains, the, 674
Whymper, Edward, 145
Wicklow Mountains, 443
Wiertz (painter), 89
Wiesbaden, 869
Wight, Isle of, 378
William I (Germany), 855
William II (Germany), 856
William of Orange, 457
William the Silent, 109; assassination, 128
Winchester, 376
Windermere, 405
Windsor, 361
Windward Islands, the, 481
Winnipeg, 467–8
Wirksworth, 403
Witches, execution of, 416
Woman suffrage in U. S. A.,
Wood pulp, 843
Worchester, 410
Wordsworth, William, 426, 432, 435
Worms, 861
Wroxeter, 409
Württemberg, 874
Wye River, 410, 413
Wyoming, 699

Y

Yak, the, 765
Yale University, 670
Yalta, 809
Yangtze-Kiang, the, 757–8
Yankee, origin of name, 670
Yankilandia, 670
Yarrow, the, 426
Yellow Peril, the, 744
Yellow Sea, the, 757
Yellowstone Park, 695, 699; geysers, 699
Yemen, 998
Yermak (Hetman), 807
Yiddish (U. S. A.), 650
Yogis, 504
Yokohama, 726; earthquake, 726
Yorkshire, 403
Yosemite Valley, the, 695, 699, 702–3; history, 703
Young, Brigham, 697
Ypres, 86; Cloth Hall, 86
Yser River, 74
Yuan-Shi-Kai, 744; funeral, 750
Yucatan, 1011
Yugo-Slavia, 923–35
Yukon, the, 473

Z

Zadruga, 924
Zambesi, river, 588
Zangwill, Israel, 649
Zante, 332
Zanzibar, 590
Zaragoza (Saragossa), 233, 235,
Zeebrugge, 75
Zell-am-See, 909
Zemstvos, the, 783
Ziban (oasis), 300
Zimbabwe, 589
Zipaquira, 1056
Zuider Zee, 111; reclamation, 113
Zulus, the, 581–2
Zürich, 151–2

This book may be kept
FOURTEEN DAYS
A fine of 2 cents will be charged for each day
the book is kept overtime.

Oct 10 '34 HU

910
J72
v.4
Oct 21 '31 R
Nov 4 '31 4 dw
Jan 4 '3 1 pd